

"…for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ."

Book One - B

English Edition

by David L. Dawson

ETS Ministries • 4400 Moulton Street • Suite D • Greenville, TX 75401
(903) 455-3782 • FAX (903) 454-8524

IF FOUND, PLEASE RETURN TO:

NAME: _____

ADDRESS: _____

CITY: _____ STATE: _____ ZIP: _____

PHONE: (HOME) _____ (WORK) _____

Equipping The Saints, Book One-B
Copyright © 1982 ETS Ministries
Greenville, Texas U.S.A.

All Rights Reserved, including translation.

ETS Ministries is an organization devoted to helping churches and mission agencies train lay people to do the work of the ministry.

Scripture quotations in this publication are from The Holy Bible, The New King James Version, Copyright ©1979, 1980, 1982, 1984, Thomas Nelson Inc., Publishers. Used by permission.

English edition printed in the United States of America.

Translations currently available:

English
Spanish
Portuguese
Korean
Chinese

Translations under development:

Indonesian
Italian
Russian

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

1/9

Disciple Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____

Subject Area Basic Christian Living

Topic Assurance of Salvation

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *Assurance of Salvation*		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living in Christ* (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Read *Going on With Christ* (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
Memorize and review complete *Bridge* presentation		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize 1 John 5:13		
Memorize John 15:5		
Review all previous verses		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Convert Application Guide

1/9

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____
Subject Area Evangelism
Topic The *Bridge* Presentation

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review The *Bridge* Presentation (1/7)		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living by Faith* (1/12) (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 6 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Memorize first half of *Bridge* presentation		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Romans 10:9,10		
Memorize 2 Corinthians 5:7		
Review all previous verses		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

ASSURANCE OF SALVATION

NOTES

Introduction

When a person becomes a Child of God, there are certain truths that God wants him to know. One of the most important of these truths for a new babe in Christ has to do with assurance of salvation.

> *These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*
>
> *1 John 5:13*

In the Greek, there are two words for **know**:

- **Ginosko**—to come to know (progressive knowledge which enlarges and grows as time passes).
- **Oida** —full knowledge (complete and cannot be improved upon; perfect or fullness of knowledge).

Oida is the Greek word used in 1 John 5:13. It means that we have the full knowledge and the full assurance that we **have** eternal life through Jesus Christ. Both W.E. Vine and Kenneth S. Wuest bring out the distinction between these words in their New Testament Greek Word Studies.

Definition of Assurance

Assurance is the believer's complete conviction or guarantee that through the finished work of Christ upon the cross which he has received by faith, he now has eternal life and will be eternally kept by God.

Facts Concerning Assurance

- God wants us to **know** that we have eternal life.
- It is available to **every believer**.

> *Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life.*
>
> *John 5:24*

- It **requires belief in Jesus Christ.**

> *And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.*
>
> *1 John 5:11,12*

- We have eternal life and shall **never perish.**

> *And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.*
>
> *John 10:28*

> *There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.*
>
> *Romans 8:1*

- **No one** can **take us** from God's hand.

> *My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand.*
>
> *John 10:29*

> *For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*
>
> *Romans 8:38,39*

- Inheritance is **incorruptible** and **undefiled, reserved** in Heaven for us.

> *Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God*

NOTES

through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

1 Peter 1:2-5

- We have been **sealed by the Holy Spirit** until our redemption.

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will, that we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory. In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.

Ephesians 1:11-14

- The indwelling Holy Spirit witnesses with our own spirit that we are children of God and **joint heirs with Christ.**

The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

Romans 8:16,17

- Jesus is the Resurrection and the Life—**those who believe in Him will never die**.

Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?"

John 11:25,26

Basis of Assurance

Unchangeable Truths

Thus God, determining to show more abundantly to the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath, that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us. This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and

NOTES

steadfast, and which enters the Presence behind the veil, where the forerunner has entered for us, even Jesus, having become High Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.

Hebrews 6:17-20

Unconditional Promises

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

John 3:16

Completeness of Atonement

Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh, how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Hebrews 9:12-14

Righteousness of Christ

But of Him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God—and righteousness and sanctification and redemption.

1 Corinthians 1:30

Inner Witness of the Spirit

The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

Romans 8:16,17

Life and Sonship

And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

1 John 5:11,12

NOTES

But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name.

John 1:12

NOTES

Doesn't Assurance of Salvation Encourage a Person to Sin? No!

- Love of God is the highest form of motivation.
- God still disciplines wayward Christians—sometimes severely.

And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons: "My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him; For whom the Lord loves He chastens, and scourges every son whom He receives." If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons.

Hebrews 12:5-8

- Obedience motivated by fear will eventually destroy itself.
- Sin prevents a Christian from discovering God's best for his life. Therefore, most Christians who seek God's will, will resist sin.
- A man's accountability at the Judgment Seat of Christ and loss of rewards are deterrents to sin.

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.

2 Corinthians 5:10

What Happens When a Person Sins?



• My fellowship with God and man is effected.

NOTES

When I choose to live in sin I have no desire to spend time with God or Godly people. My sin and shame make me avoid both, even though the writer of Hebrews reminds us:

> *Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.*
>
> *Hebrews 4:16*

My salvation and relationship are never endangered—only my fellowship.

David lost the **joy** of salvation after his sin against God—but not his salvation.

> *Restore to me the joy of Your salvation, And uphold me with Your generous Spirit.*
>
> *Psalm 51:12*

• Saul remained God's anointed one despite all his failure.

> *And David said to him, "How was it you were not afraid to put forth your hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?"*
>
> *2 Samuel 1:14*

• The rewards which a man wins for faithful service are endangered.

A man's salvation is **not** his reward since the Bible teaches that it is a **gift of God**.

God is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

> *But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.*
>
> *Hebrews 11:6*

• If a person's works do not stand the test of fire, he will suffer loss, but he himself will be saved.

> *Each one's work will become manifest; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is. If anyone's work which he has built on it endures,*

he will receive a reward. If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.

1 Corinthians 3:13-15

- Salvation is a gift of God—not of works.

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.

Ephesians 2:8,9

Importance of Teaching

- It gives the young Christian a better grasp of:

The **LOVE** of God

The **GRACE** of God

The **MERCY** of God

The **FORGIVENESS** of God

- Unless a person has proper understanding of this doctrine, it is very difficult for him to grow to maturity in Christ since he is constantly going back to re-establish the foundation of his faith.

Of whom we have much to say, and hard to explain, since you have become dull of hearing. For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. But solid food belongs to those who are of full age, that is, those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil. Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this we will do if God permits. ***For it is impossible*** *for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come,* ***if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance,*** *since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame.*

Hebrews 5:11-6:6

NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: LIVING IN CHRIST

Begin Memorizing John 15:5

VERSES Pg. 402

Meditation on John 15:5

Who is the vine? Who are the branches? _____

What relationship do you see between a branch and a vine? _____

How is the relationship between a branch and vine similar to the Christian and Christ?



"...abideth in Me, and I in him..."

1. What should be the primary objective of every believer? Matthew 6:33

2. What will be true of your life if you are abiding in Christ? 1 John 2:6

3. What must you do in order to abide or dwell in Christ? 1 John 3:24

4. How does Paul describe his relationship to Christ? Galatians 2:20

"...bringeth forth much fruit..."

5. What are the results of being fruitful? John 15:8

6. What fruit does the Spirit produce in the life of the believer? Galatians 5:22,23

7. What should you do to continue being fruitful? 2 Peter 1:5-8

8. What else does Jesus promise those who follow Him? Matthew 4:19

"...without Me ye can do nothing."

9. Rewrite 2 Corinthians 3:5 in your own words.

10. If Christians can do nothing apart from Christ, what can they do with Him? Philippians 4:13

11. How did God's grace affect Paul? 1 Corinthians 15:10

Write out John 15:5 from memory.

Application of John 15:5

Is there anything that hinders you from abiding in Christ? What is it?

What are you going to do about it?

In prayer commit this area to Christ.

Review John 15:5 daily along with your other Scripture memory verses.

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

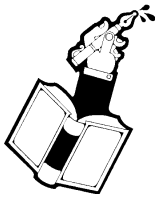
For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid

Date

Passage



Quiet Time

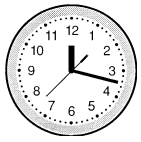
Observations _____

Application _____



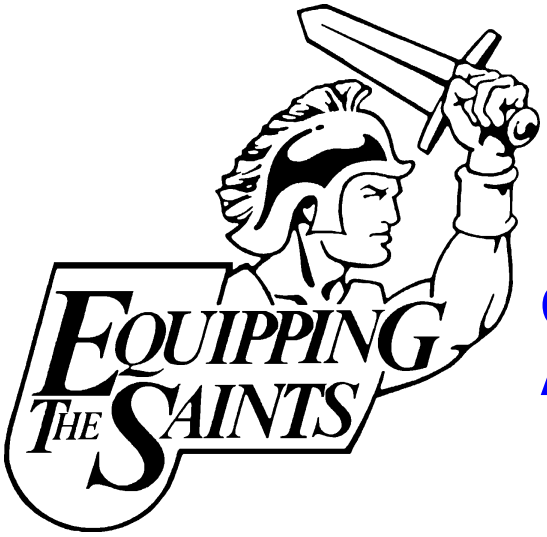
Basics

Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Time Manage-ment

Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

Going on with Christ

Used by Permission

Going on With Christ

Without a doubt you have experienced some of the temptations that confront new Christians, and hopefully, you have met them through God's appointed means, His Word. 1 Peter 5:8 describes Satan as a "roaring lion" and cautions Christians to be alert to his subtle attacks. God's Word has the power to alert you to his attacks and to enable you to resist temptation. The psalmist prayed, "Thy Word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee" (Psalm 119:11).

The Word also has power to guide you in making decisions. God has given his Word to lead you into a daily experience of His will. "Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path" (Psalm 119:105).

The Word has power to bring joy into your life, too. Jesus said, "These things have I spoken unto you...that your joy may be full." As you begin to look at life in the light of who God is and what He has said, the tensions and perplexities of life will start to fade. Although circumstances may remain the same, you can understand what God's purposes are and experience real inner peace and joy. "Thy words were found and I did eat them; and Thy Word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of my heart..." (Jeremiah 15:16).

The importance of God's Word and the power it imparts to each obedient Christian cannot be over emphasized.

Living in Christ—John 15:5

"I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without Me ye can do nothing."

Sturdy, sprawling grapevines with lush green branches and clusters of fruit were a common sight in Palestine. Jesus used this picture to portray the abiding relationship of the believer with Himself. Just as a branch cannot bear fruit if it has been cut off from the vine, so your potential to live a fruitful, godly life is a direct result of living in close union with Him.

It is vitally important to put Christ first in your thoughts, desires, relationships and activities. "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you" (Matthew 6:33).

But how can you abide in Christ? 1 John 2:6 says, "He that saith he abideth in Him ought himself also to walk, even as He walked." That means daily obedience to the will of God as He reveals it in His Word. It means responding to God just as Christ did. "...for I do always those things that please Him" (John 8:29).

As you memorize John 15:5, meditate on Christ's sufficiency for growth and fulfillment to the person who fully surrenders to His will.

Living by the Word of God—Acts 20:32

"And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the Word of His grace, which is able to build you up, and give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified."

As the Apostle Paul said farewell to believers from Ephesus, he committed them to the care of God and His Word, reminding them of the Scriptures' ability to nurture them toward spiritual maturity and prepare them for an eternal inheritance with God. Just as you need food for physical growth, so the Word of God nourishes you in your spiritual development. "...Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" (Matthew 4:4).

It has become common practice to plan a day's activities around three meals. Should any less attention be given to a regular intake of God's Word? Peter says Christians should "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of (God's) Word, that ye may grow thereby" (1 Peter 2:2).

As you memorize Acts 20:32, meditate on the ways God's Word can build you up and look for evidence in your own life of God at work building you up through His Word.

Living by the Spirit of God—Rom. 8:14

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."

When you became a Christian, your heart became the home of the Holy Spirit. You can be sure of this. Paul exclaimed, "What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?" (1 Corinthians 6:19) Not only does the Holy Spirit live in Christians, He also desires to live through them, "If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit" (Galatians 5:25).

If you want to experience the Holy Spirit more fully, yield to His will, confessing and forsaking the sin that He brings to your attention. As you follow Him, He will change you into a Christ-like person and you will learn what it is to be led by the Spirit of God.

As you meditate on this verse, thank God for all that He is able to do for you through the Holy Spirit.

Living by Faith—2 Cor. 5:7

"For we walk by faith, not by sight."

Faith is believing God and trusting His Word. Paul pointed out the relationship between faith and the Word of God, "...faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God" (Romans 10:17).

At one time or another every Christian experiences doubt regarding some of God's promises. Perhaps this has already happened to you. You may have doubted that you will ever get victory over sin; you may have doubted that God really loves you or that your salvation is an accomplished fact. Since faith comes from the Word, hiding God's Word in your heart is one of the best things you can do to deal with doubt.

The Bible explains God's purposes and will reassure you of His power as you spend time in it. As you store it up in your heart, your faith will grow. God's Word gives you spiritual insight—the ability to view life from His perspective. Abraham experienced this when "He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in the faith, giving glory to God; And being fully persuaded that, what He had promised, He was able to perform" (Romans 4:20,21).

As you memorize 2 Corinthians 5:7, resolve to obey God by keeping His Word at any cost.

Living a Life of Love —1 John 4:11

"Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another."

The ability to love others grows as you experience God's love for you. 1 John 4:10 says "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins."

God is the source of love. He also is the perfect example of what love is. His love is sacrificial. He has already demonstrated that at the cost of His own Son. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son…" (John 3:16). Christ's death stands as an eternal reminder of God's sacrificial love.

God's love is also unconditional so you never have to worry about God's love diminishing. His love is not dependent upon the worthiness or unworthiness of the one loved. No one can earn or deserve God's love—yet He loves everyone. What a joy to be the recipients of this kind of love!

Jesus urges Christians to give the same enduring, sacrificial, unconditional love to each other that He gives, "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you; that ye also love one another" (John 13:34).

As you memorize 1 John 4:11, meditate on some ways you can demonstrate God's love toward others.

Living in Christian Fellowship—1 John 1:7

"But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the

blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin."

When you trusted Christ you entered into a special fellowship as a member of God's family. The harmony of this family is the responsibility of every member. John says the secret is to "walk in the light."

But what is walking in the light? Jesus said, "... I am the light of the world: he that followeth Me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life" (John 8:12). To walk in the light means to walk in constant communion with Christ. Thus, your fellowship with Christ is the key to your fellowship with other Christians.

John goes on to say that "If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness" (1 John 1:8,9).

How then do you live in fellowship with other believers? By confessing and forsaking sin. Don't carry anger and resentment toward others around. Confess it and forsake it. God is eager to cleanse and forgive. As you learn 1 John 1:7, search your heart for any matters that need to be confessed. Ask God to forgive you and lead you into His way.

Living as a Witness—1 Peter 3:15

"But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear."

What would you tell someone who inquired about your faith in Christ? Would you be ready with an answer? Peter says that the first step is to "sanctify the Lord God in your hearts." To sanctify means to "set apart or consecrate." You sanctify God in your heart by honoring Him and consciously acknowledging His Lordship. The more you love and worship Him, the more eager you will be to tell others about Him.

The imprint of fellowship with Christ will not be unnoticed by people around you, so be ready with an answer. When Peter and John were questioned they said, "For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard" (Acts 4:20). You too have seen Christ bring peace and joy to your life. You have heard His words of love and forgiveness in the Scripture.

Let your answer be those things you have seen and heard. As you memorize 1 Peter 3:15 pause and take a fresh look at your Saviour, then be ready to share with others what you have seen.

Living a Life of Generosity—2 Cor. 9:7

"Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver."

God's inexhaustible riches are available to you. As His child you are an heir to all that He possesses, both spiritually and materially. Romans 8:17 says "And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ...". It was for this purpose that Christ left His glory in heaven and came to earth, "For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that ye through His poverty might be rich" (2 Corinthians 8:9).

You can show your gratitude by generously giving your possessions to those who have needs. "Freely ye have received, freely give" is the Lord's admonition. A wonderful blessing is in store for those who make a practice of giving to others while those who hang on selfishly to their possessions seem only to have less. "Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again" (Luke 6:38).

As you memorize 2 Corinthians 9:7 think prayerfully about giving to another what God has freely given to you.

After you have memorized these verses and learned to apply them, you will be aware of the strength and blessing that come from hiding God's Word in your heart.

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is "fishing for men." In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don't understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

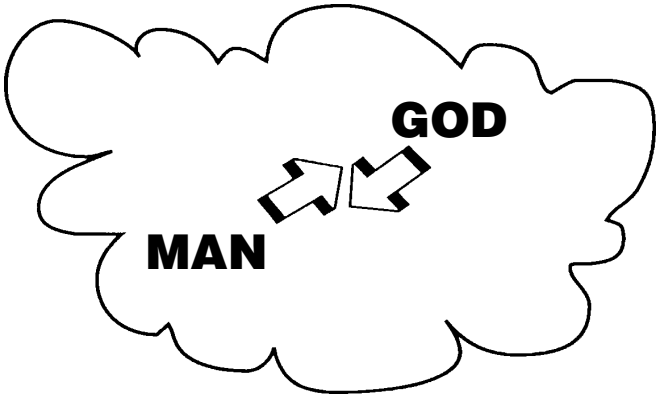
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

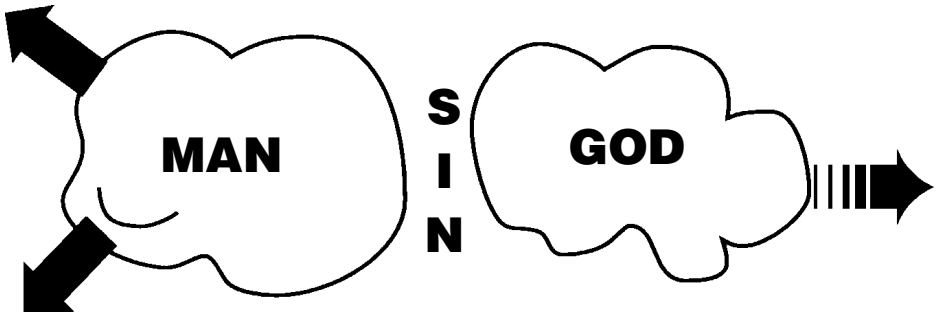
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

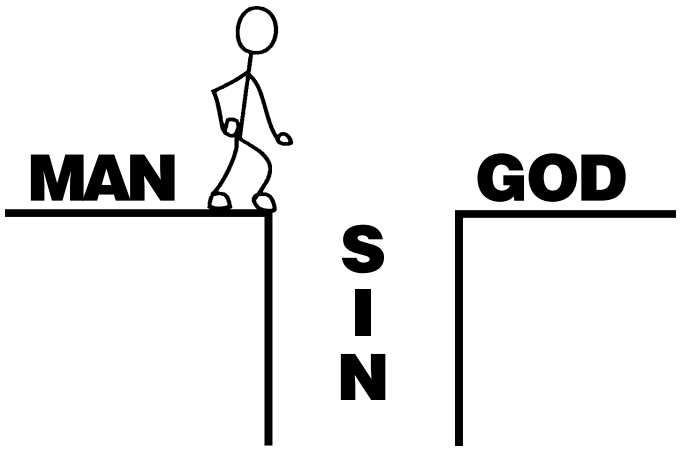
Was it sin?

That's right ~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.

NOTES



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says "all."

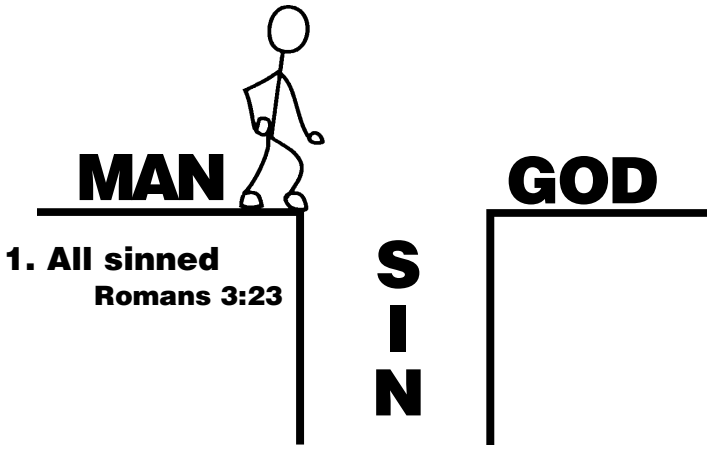
Does this mean I have sinned?

*It says "**all**," so I guess that means you.*

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that's the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let's write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

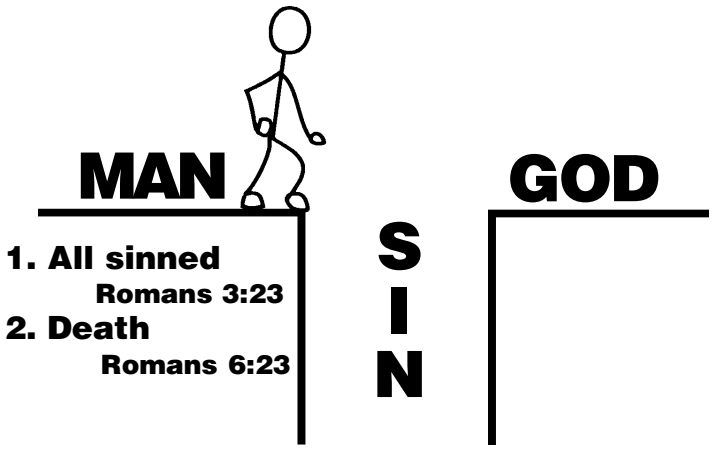
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

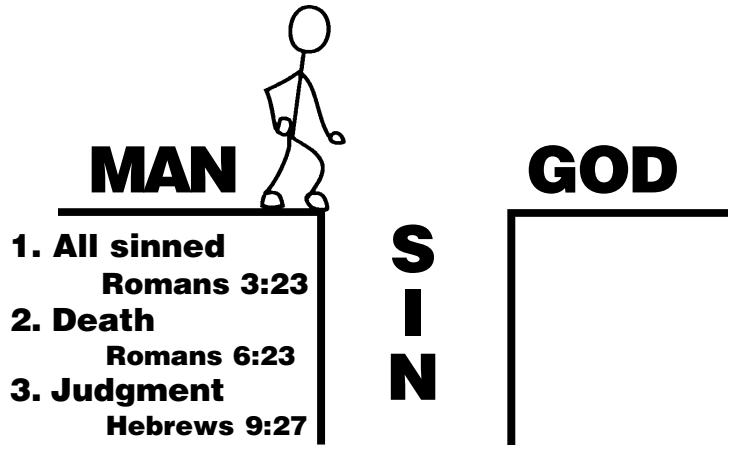
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



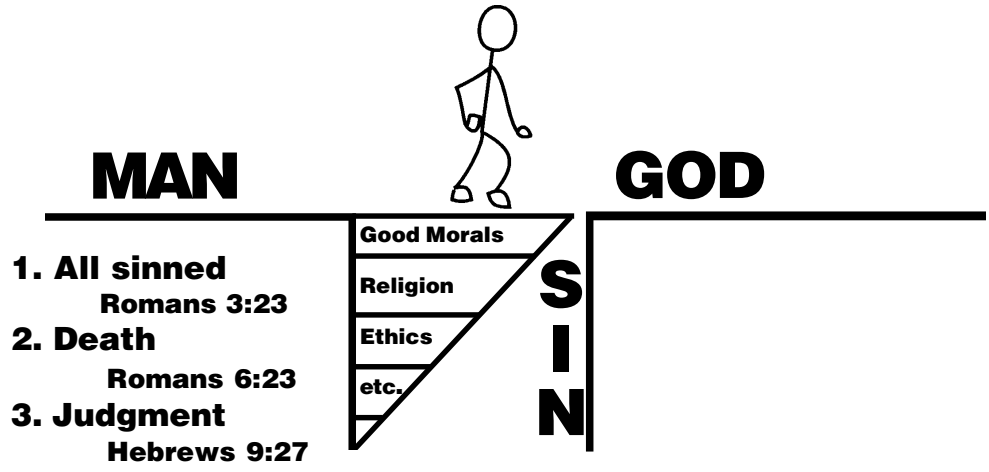
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged.This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right–~~t~~his is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

NOTES

*"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life."*

Who's speaking?

I guess it's Jesus.

That's right ~~J~~esus says that if you will hear His Words…

Are these my words or Jesus'?

Jesus'.

.And believe in Him who sent me…

Who sent Jesus?

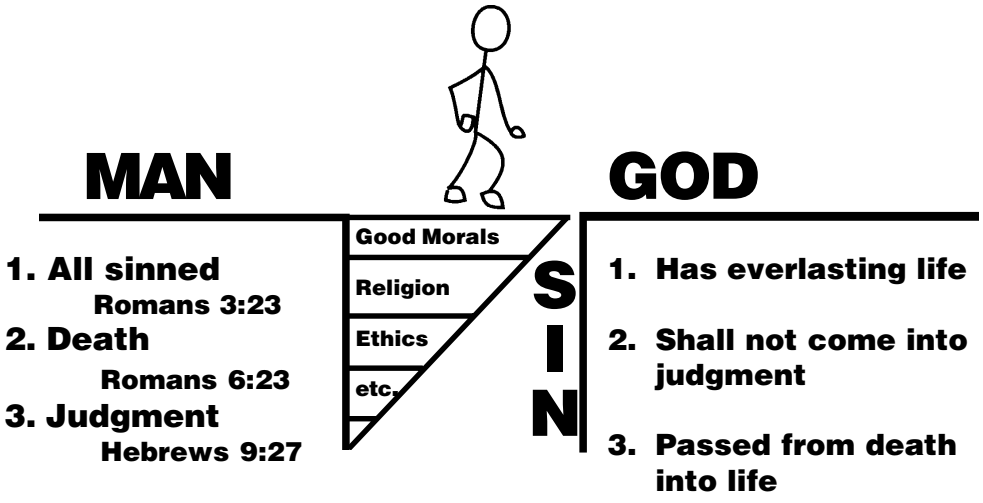
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let's write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is "has" ~~p~~ast, future, or present?

Present tense.

NOTES

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not"—present, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed"—future, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

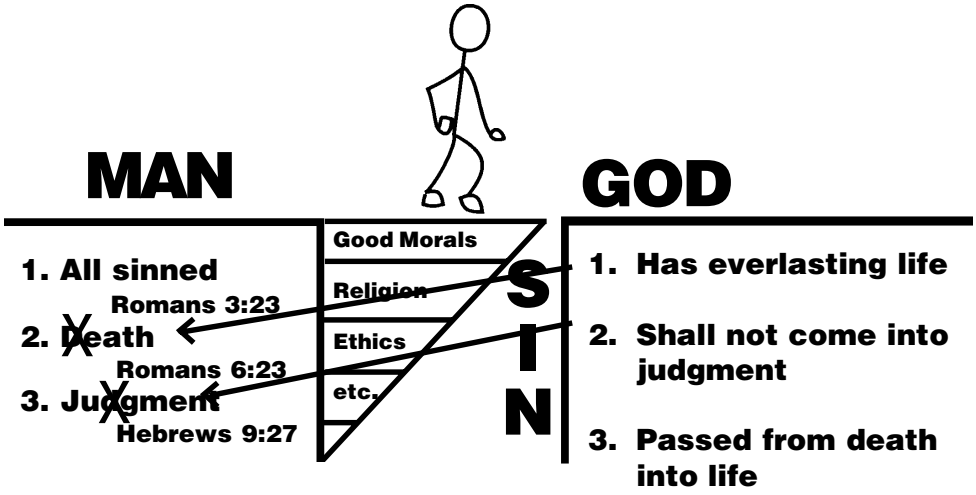
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- **<u>Intellectually</u> I understand the facts of the Gospel;**
- **<u>Emotionally</u> I know and want to act on what I have heard;**

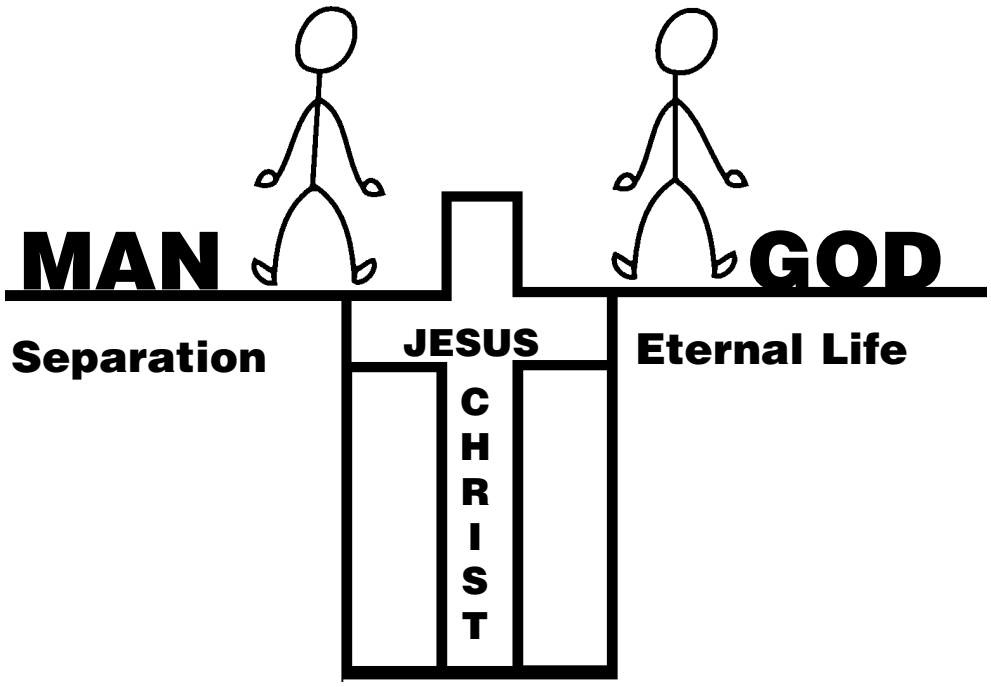
NOTES

- **<u>Volitionally</u> I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.**

This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

> **God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.**
>
> **1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)**

> **For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...**
>
> **1 Corinthians 15:3,4**



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

NOTES

No.

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

NOTES

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS 1/10

Disciple Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____

Subject Area Basic Christian Living

Topic The Quiet Time

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *The Quiet Time*		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living by the Word* (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Do 6 AWG		
Outside Reading		
Read *Appointment With God* (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Read *Planned Appointments With God* (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian		
Complete *Evangelism Report*		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Mark 1:35		
Memorize Acts 20:32		
Review all previous verses		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Convert Application Guide

1/10

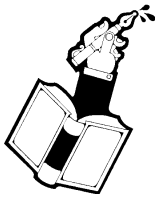
Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____
Subject Area Evangelism
Topic *Opening and Controlling a Conversation*

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *Opening and Controlling a Conversation* (1/8)		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living a Life of Love* (1/13) (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 6 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Memorize second half of *Bridge* presentation		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize 1 Timothy 1:7		
Memorize 1 John 4:11		
Review all previous verses		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid

Date

Passage



Quiet Time

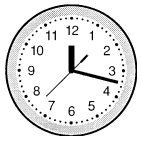
Observations _____

Application _____



Basics

Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Time Manage-ment

Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE QUIET TIME

NOTES

Introduction

Every Christian—young or old in the Lord—needs to know God in a personal way. The only way we can get to know God is by spending personal time with Him. As we do this on a regular basis, we establish a growing relationship with Him. This pleases the heart of God, since He loves us and wants to spend time with us. We often call this time with God a **quiet time** or a **daily devotional time.**

The Purpose of a Quiet Time

Developing a personal relationship with God is the major purpose of the quiet time. Just as we grow in our relationships with people, we can grow the same way in our love for the Father. In John we are told:

> *But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name.*
>
> *John 1:12*

When we receive Jesus as our Lord and Savior, God makes us His sons and daughters. Then, just like a parent who loves to have his children in his presence, God desires us to spend daily time with Him. God's purpose in this is to help us grow to maturity. In 2 Corinthians we are reminded:

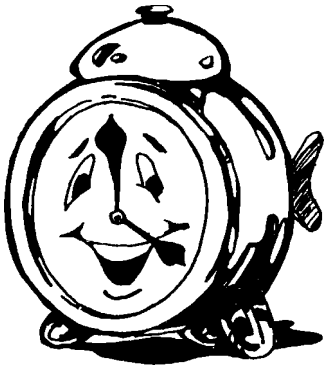
> *But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the **same image** from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.*
>
> *2 Corinthians 3:18*

As we spend time **beholding Him** through the Word of God, we are being changed. We mature from children in Christ to adults who have the likeness of the Son of God.

> *As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby.*
>
> *1 Peter 2:2*

Basic Elements for Developing a Relationship

NOTES



Time

Any type of growth requires time. If you want to get to know someone you must spend time together in developing the relationship. Time spent alone with God will water our roots, strengthen our stem and nurture our leaves.

> *Rooted and built up in Him and*
> *established in the faith, as you have been taught,*
> *abounding in it with thanksgiving.*
> *Colossians 2:7*

Communication

The key to a developed relationship is the presence of clear lines of communication. We cannot understand one another unless we talk to one another. True communication involves not only facts and ideas but also feelings and attitudes. We must know what is on God's heart and then we can share our hearts with Him. God communicates with us through His Word, and we communicate back to Him through our prayers.



Circumstances

Understanding one another comes from observing one another in different circumstances. Through the circumstances of life God will mold us. The Quiet Time helps us see God in our daily lives, how He is at work, how He is in control, how He is responding to us and how we are responding to Him.

Attitudes

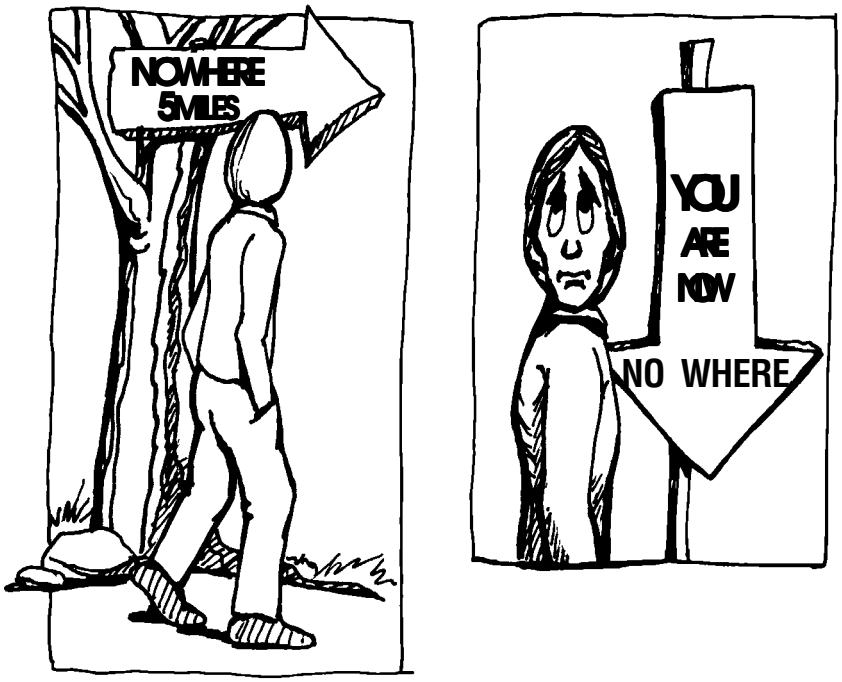
Our attitudes toward a relationship will determine the priority of developing that relationship. If I am not interested or think it is not worthwhile, then I am not prepared to spend time and effort in cultivating that relationship. A positive mental attitude will invari-

ably determine the success of the development of the relationship. We must have the correct attitude in our Quiet Time. We must be willing to be both hearers and doers of God's Word as well as His Will.

NOTES

Objectives

Going nowhere will get you nowhere. Without objectives, relationships will remain stagnant or will flounder when difficulties or conflicts come. Clearly defined objectives help us get where we are going.



Convictions from Scripture

The Need for a Quiet Time

• Jesus' Example:

Mark tells us that Jesus started His days in a quiet place with God.

> *Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.*
>
> *Mark 1:35*

• God's Command to Joshua:

> *This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success.*
>
> *Joshua 1:8*

This was not Moses' command to Joshua; this was God Himself commanding Joshua to be daily in the Word of God. If Joshua was to be God's man, there was only one way to do it—to meditate on and obey God's Word daily.

NOTES

• **David's Example**:

> *Cause me to hear Your lovingkindness in the morning, For in You do I trust; Cause me to know the way in which I should walk, For I lift up my soul to You.*
> *Psalm 143:8*

David (like Jesus) found it necessary to come to God in the morning before the day's activities began. If we are to know "the way wherein I should walk" during the day, we must approach God in the morning.

• **Jesus' Instruction**:

> *I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you **can do** nothing.*
> *John 15:5*

Whatever else one does in a day's time, it is considered **nothing** from Christ's viewpoint if it does not include Him.

Worship and Prayer

Prayer is the way we communicate to God. Part of this communication should include worship. Revelation 4:11 tells us that Christ is worthy to receive our praise, and it is important that we do not neglect to offer our personal adoration to Him. During our prayer time we should also review our own lives before God to see if there is any blockage of sin between ourselves and the Father. If some sin comes to mind, we need to confess and ask forgiveness for that sin and purpose to make right any wrong which we have done to another. Prayer also should include thanks for both the blessings and the testings of our lives, for the Bible commands:

> *In everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.*
> *1 Thessalonians 5:18*

Finally, we should share our own personal needs with God in supplication.

These four parts of prayer can be summed up by a simple acrostic—

ACTS

Adoration

Yours, O LORD, is the greatness, the power and the glory, the victory and the majesty; for all that is in heaven and in earth is Yours; Yours is the kingdom, O LORD, and You are exalted as head over all.

1 Chronicles 29:11

Confession

If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

1 John 1:9

Thanksgiving

Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

Philippians 4:6,7

Supplication

Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full.

John 16:24

NOTES

Reading God's Word

The Word of God is God's way of communicating with us. As we read, we should expect God to speak to us personally. When a verse of Scripture especially impresses you, you should mark it in your Bible or jot it down in a notebook with a note about how it speaks to you.

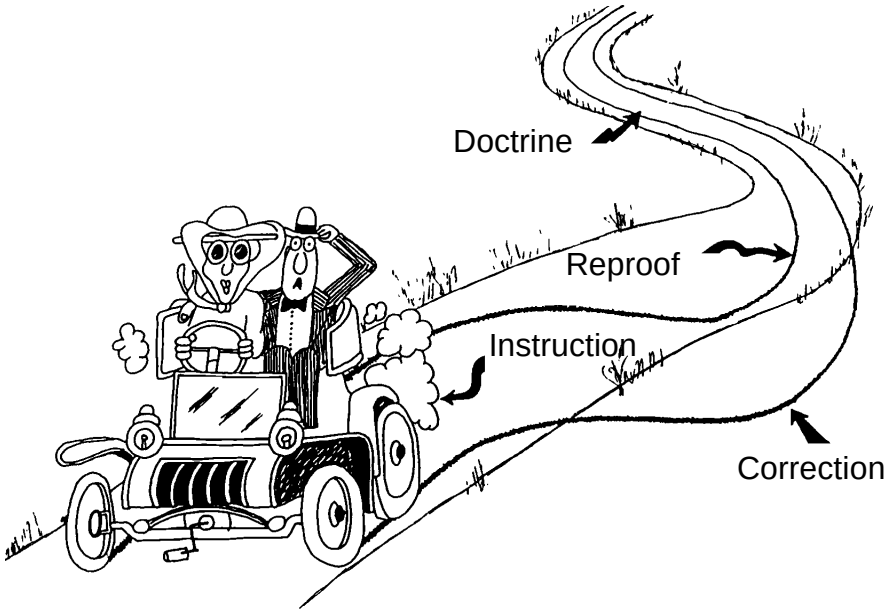
God's Word does many things for the growing Christian.

2 Timothy 3:16 tells us that the Word is profitable for the following:

All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.

- **Doctrine**—tells us what to believe
- **Reproof**—shows where we are wrong
- **Correction**—helps us get back on track
- **Instruction in righteousness**—guidance and direction for our lives so that we do not stumble.

NOTES

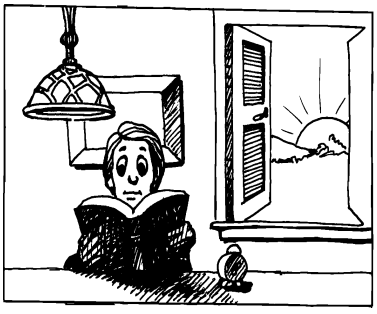


- Peter says that the Word of God is spiritual food to help us grow in Christ.

> *As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word that ye may grow thereby.*
> *1 Peter 2:2*

- Daily time in the Word of God is essential if we hope to be equipped to witness the truth to others.

> *Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.*
> *Proverbs 22:17,18*



> *The Lord God has given Me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him who is weary. He awakens Me morning by morning, he awakens My ear to hear as the learned.*
> *Isaiah 50:4*

Application

Where are you concerning your Quiet Time? If you are not doing it already, the thing to do is **start now**!

- Read ***Appointment With God.***
- Schedule a time every morning.
- Set yourself a minimal standard.

If you are having difficulty maintaining a regular and fruitful Quiet Time, try these suggestions.

- **Begin by reviewing** your own convictions about your need for regularity.
- **Start immediately to set a time** tomorrow morning.

  Time _____Place _____

- **Set a standard** for yourself.

HELPFUL HINTS

- Go to bed on time in order to be awake and alert for your appointment with God.
- Choose a quiet place.
- Don't rush through God's Word.
- Continue to experience the presence of God for the rest of the day.
- Define some objectives concerning your program for reading.
- Aim at not missing any appointment.
- Correct attitudes will bring about correct actions.
- It is rude to be late for an appointment or to miss one.
- Make it the top priority of every day.
- Every 3-4 weeks evaluate how you are doing in terms of the basic elements in developing a relationship with God.

Conclusion

Jesus said:

> *"It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God."*
> *Matthew 4:4*

NOTES

Before a person receives Christ into his life, he is spiritually dead. When Christ enters his life at conversion he becomes spiritually alive. The Holy Spirit comes to take up residence in the new believer at conversion. Now a person has a new spiritual nature and must take care of it like he does his physical nature in order for it to remain strong.

The Bible is the food which we must feed our spiritual nature. Daily we must nurture it if we are to grow to maturity. It is a shame that so many Christians try to live spiritually by one or perhaps two spiritual meals per week. It is no wonder so many of God's children never grow up.

If you study the lives of the great men of the Bible, you soon realize that their secret of success was feeding daily from God's Word.

> *I have not departed from the commandment of His lips; I have treasured the words of His mouth more than my necessary food.*
>
> *Job 23:12*

> *For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the Law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach statutes and ordinances in Israel.*
>
> *Ezra 7:10*

> *But his delight is in the law of the LORD, And in His law he meditates day and night.*
>
> *Psalm 1:2*

> *Your words were found, and I ate them, and Your word was to me the joy and rejoicing of my heart; for I am called by Your name, O LORD God of hosts.*
>
> *Jeremiah 15:16*

The men who have most fully illustrated
Christ in their character
and have most powerfully affected the world for Him
have been men who spend so much time with God
as to make it a notable feature in their lives...
to be little with God is to be little for God.
—E. M. Bounds

NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: LIVING BY THE WORD OF GOD

Begin Memorizing Act 20:32

VERSES Pg. 403

Meditation on Acts 20:32

What is God's Word able to do? _____

Why is the Bible called "the Word of His grace"? _____

"... I commend you to God, and to the Word..."

1. How should you regard the Bible? 1 Thessalonians 2:13 _____

2. What did Jesus say about the Word? John 17:17 _____

3. How did Ezra relate to God's Word? Ezra 7:10 _____

4. What helps you live according to God's Word? Joshua 1:8 _____

"...which is able..."

5. Study Psalm 19:7,8 and fill in the chart below:

Verse	What the Word Is	What the Word Does
7		
7		
8		
8		

6. What does God say about His Word? Isaiah 55:10,11 _____

_____

_____

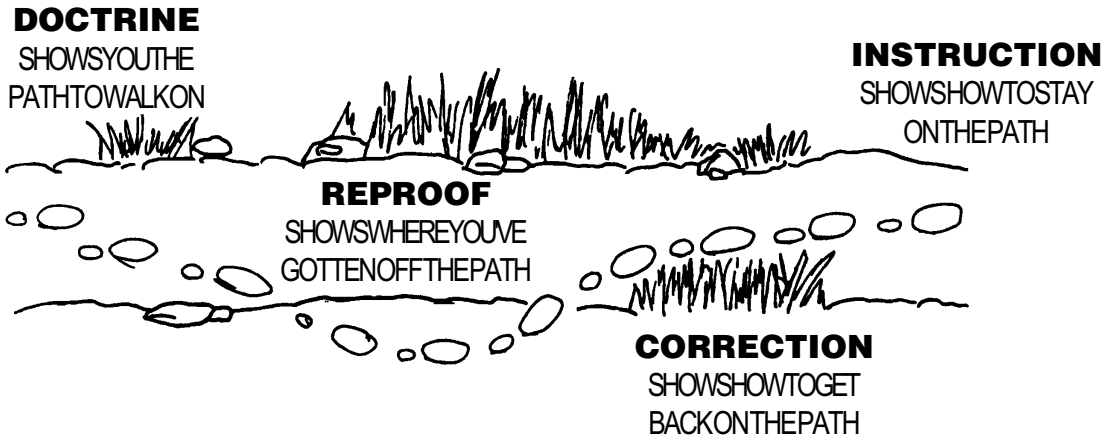
_____

7. What will the Word do in your life? 2 Timothy 3:16 _____

_____

_____

_____



8. What is the Word of God able to do in your life? Hebrews 4:12 _____

_____

_____

9. What are the results of abiding in God's Word? John 8:31,32 _____

_____

_____

John 15:7 _____

_____

Write out Acts 20:32 from memory. _____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

Application of Acts 20:32

Do you feel you are spending enough time in the Word? _____

_____

_____

What are you planning to do about this? _____

_____

_____

_____

_____

Review Acts 20:32 daily along with your other Scripture memory verses.

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

APPOINTMENT WITH GOD

Used by Permission

Preface

The most exciting and dynamic relationship you will ever experience is available to you as you get to know Jesus Christ. This relationship, however, will not mature naturally. It requires careful attention and energy and cannot be accomplished without a plan.

> The men who have most fully illustrated Christ in their character, and have most powerfully affected the world for Him have been men who spend so much time with God as to make it a notable feature in their lives...to be little with God is to be little for God.
>
> E. M. Bounds

Regardless of the name you prefer—daily devotions, morning watch, quiet time, daily appointment with God, or any other—this time serves as a method in building a vital relationship with Jesus Christ.

A person's relationship with God is established when he accepts Jesus Christ as his Saviour and becomes a child of God. Then it becomes the responsibility of each individual Christian to actively cultivate a growing relationship with God. *Appointment With God* explains this relationship, provides you with the tools necessary to develop your own plan for a maturing relationship with Jesus Christ and helps you put this plan into action.

Note: All verses in Appointment With God are from Revised Standard Version unless otherwise indicated.

This book is used by permission.

God the Initiator

In keeping with His character as Creator of the universe, God throughout history has been the One to initiate the relationship between man and Himself.

God created man in His own image so that they might fellowship together. More specifically, every man is designed to have both the potential and the need for a personal relationship with God. Sin is man's declaration of independence from God, and, thus, man needs to have his relationship restored.

And again, it was God who initiated the plan to bring man into an eternal relationship with Him in the Person of Jesus Christ. "But God shows His love for us in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us" (Romans 5:8). The Cross re-established the potential for this relationship which was once broken by sin.

Just as God sought out Adam after Adam's sin, "Where are you?" (Genesis 3:9), He is still seeking men today, "Where are you?" What was true then is true today; God, who restored at free cost the potential for being part of His family, loves you and desires a personal relationship with you. This relationship begins when you accept God's solution to your sin problem by inviting Jesus Christ into your life.

God is seeking you. He wants personal fellowship with you rather than a ritual you might perform.

Why you do something is more important to God than what you do. "And he did what was right in the eyes of the Lord, yet not with a blameless heart" (2 Chronicles 25:2). Man is interested in how people appear externally while God is interested in attitudes of the heart. " …Man looks on the outward appearance, but the Lord looks on the heart" (1 Samuel 16:7).

If a man does the right things for the wrong reasons, he may soon begin to do the wrong thing. The process, as well as the end product, is important to God because it is the process that builds and reveals attitudes. Regardless of how successful a physician may have been in diagnosing illnesses in the past, who would go to him for help if he revealed all his conclusions were based on luck rather than on analysis? The process, therefore, is as important as the product. To begin to develop a relationship with God for any reason other than love and your desire to know Him would be futile. Even love was initiated by God.

> *In this is love, not that we loved God but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the expiation for our sins.*
>
> *1 John 4:10*

For no other reason except that He loves men, He has said, "For the Lord's portion is His people..." He wants you!

A Relationship with a Purpose

Every man and woman has a desire to grow into his full potential as a person. Just as Jesus developed in every area, "And Jesus increased in wisdom and in stature, and in favor with God and man" (Luke 2:52), so you should grow and develop mentally, physically, spiritually and socially. But your growth into spiritual maturity only begins to develop as you establish a close personal relationship with your Lord through God's written word.

> *As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word that ye may grow thereby...*
>
> *1 Peter 2:2 (KJV)*

Just as each person has certain apparent aptitudes and abilities, God has provided each individual with a certain set of spiritual gifts. "As each has received a gift, employ it for one another..." (1 Peter 4:10). These gifts are developed through a personal relationship with Christ and the outworking of that relationship. God had a purpose in mind when He designed you with your specific set of gifts. When you function in the purpose for which you were designed, you are fulfilled in every way. Freedom and order, not slavery and chaos, are God's eternal purpose.

There are those who neglect their relationship with God. The result is spiritual immaturity. God designed you with strengths in some areas, but He also fashioned you with weaknesses in others. A neglected relationship allows your weaknesses to begin to control you while your strengths dwindle in effectiveness. And yet, God is sufficient in every area of your life in the Person of Jesus Christ.

> *For in Him the whole fullness of deity dwells bodily, and you have come to fullness of life in Him, who is the Head of all rule and authority.*
>
> *Colossians 2:9,10*

But unless you develop a close relationship with Him, you will never experience His sufficiency.

Sin pollutes your relationship to God just as man pollutes the environment. In man's haste to get what he wants out of nature, he unthinkingly upsets its balance and is now well on the way to destroying it completely. Once he realizes his error, however, it is not possible to immediately restore its delicate balance. In the same way, once you realize that you have neglected your relationship with God, it takes time and concentrated effort to build a mature relationship with Him. Even though confession immediately restores fellowship (1 John 1:9), a quality relationship with God, like nature's delicate balance, takes time to be restored.

Without the development of a maturing relationship with Christ, you will be out of step with the world around you. It is impossible to relate properly to other people or to accept yourself without this relationship; you are controlled by your circumstances and unable to measure up to your own standards. A neglected relationship with Christ is not a pretty picture.

In contrast, you can relate properly to other people when you are continually learning more about God and His values; you can accept yourself because you know God accepts you according to His Word; you can have victory over circumstances because you know God is in control and He loves you; and He gives you the strength to live as He desires. You can experience the sufficiency of Christ as you begin to make Him the center of your life. You will find guidance for your life in the never changing Word of God, "All Scripture is inspired by God...that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work" (2 Timothy 3:16,17). This relationship

is continually refreshed through prayer and meditation. Your relationships with other people become more meaningful as you engage in Christian fellowship. A natural outgrowth of a personal relationship with Christ is sharing Him with others. The purpose of developing a relationship with Christ is to know Him and to become a channel of His love to the world.

A Biblical example of a man who desires to know God is found in Psalm 1, "Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the wicked, nor stands in the way of sinners, nor sits in the seat of scoffers; but His delight is in the law of the Lord, and on His law he meditates day and night. He is like a tree planted by streams of water, that yields its fruit in its season, and its leaf does not wither. In all that he does, he prospers" (Psalm 1:1-3). A key to a successful relationship is realizing that knowing God is different from knowing about Him!

Essentials of Relating

Just as there are essentials that cannot be overlooked in erecting any structure, there are essentials you cannot afford to neglect in building a relationship. These essentials are the foundation of successful building. A visible example today of that relationship is found in the few truly successful marriages. The fifth chapter of Ephesians characterizes the husband-wife relationship as one permeated with love, submission and order. This relationship between a husband and his wife communicates visibly to the world the kind of relationship you can have with Christ. Unfortunately, in many marriages, the essentials of building a good relationship are not employed by husbands and wives. The consequences are obvious.

There are at least five essentials in building a good relationship: (1) time, (2) communication, (3) circumstances, (4) attitudes and (5) objectives.

Time—Any type of growth requires time. Obviously, if you are going to get to know someone, it is necessary to spend time together. Your emotions, as well as your intellect, are involved in the development of a meaningful relationship. Every relationship needs time to mature and develop, but time with Jesus is often neglected. The key is coming to a point of empathy with Jesus Christ by getting to know how He thinks. Everyone needs to develop the understanding and appreciation for Him that He already has for them.



Communication—The transmission of thoughts from one person to another is necessary to build a relationship. No matter how close you grow to a person, you will never get to know each other without talking, since talking is the primary means of transferring thoughts. You must develop a listening ear. Listening is the key to understanding. It is helpful to listen to what a person can, can't and won't say. You cannot understand someone without listening to him talk, nor will you ever feel understood until you feel you have been heard. God speaks to you through His Word and His indwelling Holy Spirit, and you have the privilege of communicating to Him in prayer. Remember that God is interested in all aspects of your life, even the little things.

True communication not only involves transmitting words, it also involves transmitting feelings. In many marriages, communication is limited to exchanges of information without feeling. When this happens, understanding is soon lost. There should not be long periods of silence in which barriers develop. Both parties must participate in an exchange of ideas; one party alone is not sufficient.

Circumstances—You grow to know someone as you observe him in a variety of circumstances. There needs to be variety in the time spent getting to know someone. In order to get inside someone's mind, you must observe his reactions in different situations. Learning how someone thinks is not an easy task. It usually takes difficult times together as well as enjoyable ones. The disciples got to know Jesus in a variety of situations.

You grow to know someone as you observe them in a variety of circumstances.



In any relationship your attitude is important because it determines your approach to any given circumstance.





All too often people begin with no objective, no direction.

When they arrive at the familiar place, "Nowhere," they wonder why.

> …it is specified that the Twelve are appointed in the first place 'That they might be with Him' (Mark 3:14). For close to three years these men experienced, not the limited contact of the classroom or the pulpit, but full contact in every phase of life.
>
> Dr. W. Maxfield Garrott

In any relationship, you share life itself. Your life cannot be separated from the variety of circumstances in which it occurs and still have meaning.

Attitudes—In any relationship, your attitude is important because it determines your approach to any given circumstance. If you feel a project is unworthy of your time, no matter how much time you devote to that particular task, it will never receive your best. Your relationship with God deserves your best—Jesus is God's best and He is waiting for fellowship and communion with you: "Behold, I stand at the door and knock..." (Revelation 3:20). In any relationship with other people, attitudes of mutual respect are built on knowledge about each other. This log of knowledge must not only contain likes and dislikes, but failures, successes and aspirations as well. In establishing a relationship, the proper attitude is foundational for the growth of the relationship.

Objectives—All too often, people begin without direction. When you arrive at the familiar place called "nowhere," do you wonder why? Your objective wasn't clearly defined; therefore, it was never attained. The building of relationships should be related to your life goal. What is a legitimate life goal? Jesus said, "For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of Him who sent Me" (John 6:38). By developing a close relationship with Christ, your life can begin to take on divine purpose as He reveals His will for you. Only when your objective is to fulfill His purpose, will your relationship with Him become vital.

Time, communication, circumstances, attitudes and objectives are five foundational essentials in building any good relationship. They are basic to your accomplishment of the too often neglected task of developing a relationship with Jesus Christ.

The Method

Principles without methods to apply them result in hollow idealism. It is important, therefore, to devise methods to put into practice the essentials you have discovered about developing a relationship. Creative methods built on a foundation of essentials will result in a continually vital relationship with the Saviour.

It is important to understand from the beginning the difference between essentials and methods. Without the essentials, your relationship with Jesus will become anemic. Methods, however, are not universal. Feel free to vary, change, combine, or even create new methods at any time. If you marry yourself to one method or become closed except to a select few, the result may be a dry relationship strangled by legalism. It is not difficult to fall into the trap of performing a method, rather than getting to know the Person of Christ. Many people have spent time reading their Bibles and praying without developing a vital relationship with Christ.

In order to approach any task properly, you must first make a decision. Ask yourself if you actually desire a relationship with Christ. After making your decision, commit yourself to the job of working at developing a relationship with your Lord. You might also make your commitment known to a friend who will be faithful to encourage you.

Every person has been entrusted with 168 hours each week. Part of that time should be set aside for time with God. In fact, why not an appointment with God daily?

It is important to have a time and place for your appointment planned before you actually meet with God. The place should be quiet and private, away from as much disturbance as possible—when you are at your best.

David decided, "O Lord, in the morning Thou dost hear my voice; in the morning I prepare a sacrifice for Thee, and watch" (Psalm 5:3). Again in Psalm 143:8, David refers to his daily appointment with God, "Let me hear in the morning of Thy steadfast love, for in Thee I put my trust. Teach me the way I should go, for to Thee I lift up my soul."

You may find that morning is best for you because it enables you to dedicate your life that day to the discipline of walking with Christ.

Whatever time you choose, you need to be alert and consistent.

Now that you have determined the time and place for your appointment with God, explore how you might spend this time with Him in worship, prayer, His Word, meditation and application.

WORSHIP

— involves recognizing and acknowledging who God is and what He has done. A rewarding way of doing this is to read all or any part of Psalms 145 to 150 aloud. In prayer, it is possible to express your own personal recognition of the attributes of God. This is accomplished by word and attitude.

PRAYER

— is the method by which you communicate with God. "With confidence draw near to the throne of grace" (Hebrews 4:16).

> Prayer is spiritual work; and human nature does not like taxing, spiritual work. Human nature wants to sail to heaven under a favoring breeze, a full, smooth sea. Prayer is humbling work. It abases intellect and pride, crucifies vain-glory, and signs our spiritual bankruptcy, and all these are hard for flesh and blood to bear. It is easier not to pray than to bear them. So we come to one of the crying evils of these times, maybe of all times—little or no praying.... Little praying is a kind of make-believe, a salve for the conscience, a farce and a delusion.
>
> E. M. Bounds

There are different approaches to prayer. The following are four approaches to prayer which form the acronym:

ACTS

- **A**doration is a selfless kind of prayer because it is primarily for God. There is something, however, in it for you—it establishes your relationship as you tell the Lord that you love Him. Reflect on His greatness, His power, His majesty and His sovereignty!

- **C**onfession is making sure every known sin is acknowledged to God and forsaken. Confession comes from a root word meaning "to agree together with." Apply this to prayer and agree with God about sin in your life using 1 John 1:9. Call sin what God calls it—sin. "If I had cherished iniquity in my heart, the Lord would not have listened" (Psalm 66:18).

- **T**hanksgiving is expressing your appreciation to God. Thank God for several of the specific things He has done for you personally.

- **S**upplication is asking for things, earnestly and humbly. Ask for others…then for yourself.

This is the part of your prayer life where you make your petitions known to God. Why not include your family, friends, even other people from around the world—missionaries and the nationals of many lands who have yet to hear about Jesus Christ. You might want to develop your own prayer list. Make your prayer specific—praying specifically requires faith, but then you can see the results.

GOD'S WORD

—the Bible, is His written revelation to man. Your greatest need is to hear some Word from God—allow the Word to strike fire within your heart. Don't race. This is Bible reading for the pure joy of reading and allowing God to speak to you personally. Feel free to stop reading and meditate if you feel God is speaking to you.

MEDITATION

—is the process by which you appropriate the very life of the Lord Jesus into your spiritual bloodstream. Meditation involves pondering and reviewing various thoughts by mulling them over in your mind and heart. It is the processing of mental food. You might call it "thought digestion"—"chewing" upon a thought deliberately and thoroughly, providing a vital link between theory and action.

Meditation is also analysis. It is the art of taking a good, long look at a given object as the craftsman does his dazzling jewel...polishing the diamond to reflect all its light and beauty. Meditation on a portion of the Holy Bible is like gazing at a prism of many facets, turning the stone from angle to angle in the bright sunlight. Steady and constant reflection reveals unlimited beauties from the Scriptures which otherwise may not be seen. "Open my eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy law" (Psalm 119:18). A practical way to facilitate meditation throughout the day is to memorize God's Word.

Beware of getting alone with your own thoughts. There is danger in rummaging through waste and barren desert—thoughts that can be labeled daydreaming or worse. There is always danger in meditating on your problems. Get alone with God's thoughts. Don't meditate on yourself but dwell on Him. Seek God in your inner thought life. Develop the habit of reflection upon the Word of God and therein find the answers to your problems. "My soul is feasted as with marrow and fat, and my mouth praises Thee with joyful lips, when I think of Thee upon my bed, and meditate on Thee in the watches of the night" (Psalms 63:5,6).

The importance of meditation is seen by the commands and promises of Joshua 1:8, "This book of the law shall not depart out of your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for then you shall make your way prosperous, and then you shall have good success."

Without meditation, it is impossible to develop a healthy relationship with the Lord. Perhaps you will want to develop your own technique. THE PLAN introduces several ways of approaching the art of meditation.

APPLICATION

—is putting the new truth God has revealed to you into practice. The visible result of appointments with God is the changed life. Unless your life changes, further development of

your relationship stops. This was the problem Jesus had with the Pharisees of His day. They knew the facts and were experts in doctrine. They were conscientious, possibly sincere and dedicated men. But the Lord called them sons of Satan, "...You are of your father the devil...". Why this stinging indictment? Because in spite of all their study of the Old Testament, their lives didn't change. There was no heart application. There were many who still oppressed the poor, defrauded widows and pursued doubtful business practices (Matthew 23).

Beware of meditation that ends in pious words only. True meditation ends in moral action. A changed attitude toward God and your fellow man is the result. A changed work habit. A changed relationship to your family. In short—a changed life! Anything less is not enough. "Oh, How I love Thy law! It is my meditation all the day" (Psalm 119:97).

Your appointment with God may not be the highlight of your day—but it should be the renewing of a vital relationship with Him that lasts throughout the day. God will probably speak to you at other times in addition to your appointment with Him. Therefore, it is important to be available to Him throughout the day and experience Him in all your activities. Do not become devoted to the habit of a daily appointment, but to the Person of Christ.

The Plan

Begin now to develop the habit of having a daily appointment with God—not because others are doing it—not as a spiritless duty every morning—nor merely as an end in itself—but as a means to begin developing a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. Will you covenant with Him right now to guard, nourish and maintain your daily appointment so that your relationship with Him will deepen week by week?

The following appointment calendar contains a plan to help you get started building your relationship with Jesus Christ. This plan will familiarize you with a variety of methods to use in the future and furnish you with ideas to expand on later. The appointment calendar will give you an overview of your month of appointments.

In the accompanying ***Planned Appointments With God***, you will find the daily plans for these appointments. Keep them as a record of your growing relationship with God. Start now—you don't have to wait until a certain date. Simply mark the date in the small box provided in the upper left hand corner of the first day's box on your calendar, turn to the page for Appointment No. 1 and you are on your way. You'll also want to record the time of your appointment in the space provided on the calendar.

Complete your month of appointments before going on. Page 13 will give you ideas for continuing your appointments after you finish your month.

Remember, go to bed on time in order to be awake and alert for your appointment. Choose a quiet place where you are less likely to be distracted. Don't rush! Your appointment with God is not a time to "get something"—it is a time to begin developing a relationship. Begin to consciously experience the presence of God and continue throughout the day.

Appointment Calendar

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
PRAY and PLAN FOR THE WEEK TIME ___to___	**Becoming Acquainted With Jesus** **(John 1:1-13)** TIME ___to___	**(John 1:14-18)** TIME ___to___	**(John 1:19-28)** TIME ___to___	**(John 1:29-42)** TIME ___to___	**(John 1:43-51)** TIME ___to___	REVIEWING YOUR RELATION-SHIP TIME ___to___
8	**9**	**10**	**11**	**12**	**13**	**14**
PRAY and PLAN FOR THE WEEK TIME ___to___	**Getting Closer To Him** **(John 2:1-12)** TIME ___to___	**(John 2:13-25)** TIME ___to___	**(John 3:1-15)** TIME ___to___	**(John 3:16-21)** TIME ___to___	**(John 3:22-26)** TIME ___to___	REVIEWING YOUR RELATION-SHIP TIME ___to___
15	**16**	**17**	**18**	**19**	**20**	**21**
PRAY and PLAN FOR THE WEEK TIME ___to___	**Observing The Psalmist's Relationship With God** **(Psalm 1)** TIME ___to___	**(Psalm 5)** TIME ___to___	**(Psalm 15)** TIME ___to___	**(Psalm 23)** TIME ___to___	**(Psalm 112)** TIME ___to___	REVIEWING YOUR RELATION-SHIP TIME ___to___
22	**23**	**24**	**25**	**26**	**27**	**28**
PRAY and PLAN FOR THE WEEK TIME ___to___	**Worship** **(Psalms 145-150)** TIME ___to___	**Prayer** **(Matthew 6:9-13)** TIME ___to___	**God's Word** **(Psalm 119:9-16)** TIME ___to___	**Meditation** **(Romans 4:20,21)** TIME ___to___	**Application** **(Psalm 139:23,24)** TIME ___to___	REVIEWING YOUR RELATION-SHIP TIME ___to___
29						
PRAY and PLAN FOR THE WEEK TIME ___to___	**Begin Your Own Appointments with God**					

That we might accustom ourselves to a continual conversation with Him, with freedom and in simplicity. That we need only to recognize God intimately present with us, to address ourselves to Him every moment, that we may beg His assistance for knowing His will in things doubtful, and for rightly performing those which we plainly see He requires of us, offering them to Him before we do them, and giving Him thanks when we have done.

Brother Lawrence

Continual Development

Vast opportunities lie ahead of you in further developing your **relationship with God.** However, don't expand these at the expense of your **relationship with God.** This chapter of suggestions on how to keep your relationship with Him vital is designed to be read **after** completing your month of ***Planned Appointments With God.***

Man is a creature of habit. Most people do something once or twice and it becomes a habit—be careful not to do this in your appointments with God. For your continual development in establishing a close personal relationship with your Lord, this chapter lists methods you can employ during your appointments with God. View them as starting points and not ends in themselves. This is not an exhaustive list. Don't try everything at once or feel you must employ every method in order to have a maturing relationship. You can implement them with your own ideas to make them more meaningful to you.

Methods already explored in your planned appointments include:

1. The use of the acronym **ACTS**

A - Adoration

C - Confession

T - Thanksgiving

S - Supplication

2. George Muller's approach to application

Is there any...

- Example for me to follow?
- Command for me to obey?
- Error for me to avoid?
- Sin for me to forsake?
- New thought about God Himself?

3. Devotional Diary

Date_____ Passage_____

Wondrous Thing: (Title)_____

Wondrous Thing in Context:_____

_____

_____

Wondrous Thing Applied to My Life: _____

_____

4. Verse Analysis

Date_____ Passage_____

What is the thought before the verse?_____

_____

_____

What is the thought after the verse?_____

_____

_____

What is the thought of the verse?_____

_____

_____

What is another verse that teaches the same thought? _____

_____

What are your questions and/or observations on the verse?_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

What personal application will you make from the verse?_____

_____

_____

_____

5. Reading Psalms aloud in praise to God

6. Meditation using recurring thoughts

   - Are there any patterns in the passage?
   - Are there any recurring thoughts exemplified by repeated use of the same word, phrases, contrasting words or thoughts, words that sound alike or begin with the same letter?
   - What is the direction of the passage—specific to general or general to specific in the subject matter?

7. Application of the Word

   - Use Psalm 139:23,24 as a prayer.
   - Use the prayer of Jesus as a guide for your prayer (Matthew 6:9-13).
   - Find out what the approach to God's Word should be (Psalm 119:9-16).

As you further your relationship with God, you may wish to vary your use of prayer, reading, memorization, study and meditation.

Prayer

1. PRAY through a Psalm. Read a thought, then pray the same thought back to God, asking how it may apply to you personally.

2. PRAY through *Beginning With Christ. Beginning With Christ* (which are the Bible Studies found in lessons 1/4 - 1/8) contains five assurances that all Christians have from the Word of God.

   - Assurance of Salvation (1/4)
   - Assurance of Answered Prayer (1/5)
   - Assurance of Victory (1/6)
   - Assurance of Forgiveness (1/7)
   - Assurance of Guidance (1/8)

3. PRAY through the Bible Study: Select a study you will do in this course or another study you have done and meditate on it.

4. PRAY through a hymn. Read and meditate on verses of hymns that glorify God. You might like to pray through the verses and ask God to speak to you concerning the words of the hymn.

   (Warning—hymns are not Scripture and occasionally are not scriptural.)

Reading

1. READ Psalms and Proverbs. Read five Psalms and one chapter of Proverbs each day. This enables you to cover the entire 150 chapters of Psalms and 31 chapters of Proverbs each month. You may also get more satisfying results if you do not read consecutively. Take the date on the calendar and select the psalm corresponding to the date. Add 30 to it and read that psalm. Add 30 to that number and read another. Continue in this way until you have read five psalms. For example, if this is the 25th day of the month, you would read Psalms 25, 55, 85, 115 and 145.

2. READ the Bible through in one year. The Navigators have a plan you can use to read through the Bible in a year by reading three short passages daily. Two in the Old Testament and one in the New Testament. This plan is a part of the *Equipping The Saints* course. You may obtain a copy of this plan from The Materials Department, The Navigators, P. 0. Box 6000, Colorado Springs, Col., 80934.

3. READ through the chapters from which your memory verses come.

4. READ an entire book. Most of the books in the New Testament can be read in 20 minutes or less. This is no more reading than two or three columns in a newspaper. You wouldn't want to do this type of reading all the time, but sometimes you can get an overview that could not otherwise be obtained by reading parts at different sittings.

5. READ devotional books. Some examples are:
   - *My Utmost for His Highest* by Oswald Chambers
   - *Great Devotional Classics*
   - *The Upper Room*

Memorization

1. MEMORIZE a verse from a passage you are meditating on during your appointment with God.

2. MEMORIZE a verse and draw a picture or a diagram to help you recall it. This can be done on a verse card.

Study

1. STUDY a character or topic. Plan on spending several appointments on this project. Look up the references related to the topic or character in a concordance. List the references on the left side of your page and record the key thoughts from these verses next to them. Ask questions concerning the verses:

   - Who is mentioned?
   - How do they relate to your topic or character?
   - What is being said?
   - By whom?
   - When did these things take place?
   - Where did they happen?
   - How are they related?
   - What does it mean to me?

Answer these and any other questions you have. Then categorize your discoveries about the topic or character—for example, truths to explain your topic, or strengths and weaknesses of the character. Finally, write out a personal application on the basis of your study.

Meditation

Meditation is not mind-wandering. Meditation has a form and an object. It is directing our thoughts to a single topic. Meditation is thinking with a purpose.

Meditation is not a solemn, academic exercise. It requires an attitude of curiosity and expectation, and lends to exciting discoveries, a refreshed spirit and transformation of character. It brings reward and benefit. It is a crucial step toward fully knowing and obeying God's will.

Here are five methods of meditation you may want to try:

❶ Paraphrasing—Some exciting insights can come from rewriting a verse or passage in your own words. This exercise is made even more challenging by using as few words as possible in your paraphrase phrase.

For example: Isaiah 26:3 (RSV)

"You will keep in perfect peace him whose mind is steadfast, because he trusts in you."

You could paraphrase this:

"You promise freedom from worry to the person who trusts you completely without any doubts in his mind."

❷ Asking **questions**—You can sort through the information in a verse by asking who, what, where, why and how questions about the verse or by jotting down random questions that come to mind as you memorize and reflect on it. (You may not come up with answers for all your questions.)

For Isaiah 26:3 you could ask, "Who does God give perfect peace to?" "What attitude toward God do I need to have in my mind?" and "Why does God provide this perfect peace?"

❸ Praying—Pray over the passage: Praise God for the way his character is revealed in the verse; thank Him for any promises you see; claim these in your own life; and confess any failure which the verse may bring to mind. Think "out loud" with God as you meditate.

❹ Emphasizing **different words or phrases**—This simple exercise involves fixing your focus on small parts of the verse and how they relate to the verse as a whole.

For Isaiah 26:3, you could emphasize these words and think of their implications: "You will **keep** in perfect peace…"; "You will keep in **perfect** peace…"; "You will keep in perfect **peace**..." and so on.

❺ Finding **cross-references**—Try to think of other passages which relate directly to the meaning of the verse you are memorizing. Looking for the relationships between various parts of Scripture can be stimulating and will help you gain an overall view of the major themes in God's word.

Again considering Isaiah 26:3, you might think of Philippians 4:6,7, 1 Peter 5:7, or Matthew 11:28.

In all these forms of meditation, relate the verse to your own circumstances. Suppose you are worried and restless and are not experiencing inner peace. You know this doesn't please the Lord, but you can't help it. You decide to meditate on Isaiah 26:3 as a source of help.

As you think about the verse, you ask yourself, "What does it mean to have perfect peace? Is this really available to me? How can I trust God more?"

Then you might make a list of the things that trouble you. For each item on the list you ask, "Am I ready to trust God to take care of these things for me? Am I willing to make a conscious effort to really trust him?"

Some Christians confuse Bible knowledge with spiritual maturity, assuming that knowing more about the Bible automatically makes them better Christians. This is not true. The Pharisees knew the Old Testament, yet they were spiritual reprobates. **The key to spiritual maturity is *applying* God's word to your life**.



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

PLANNED APPOINTMENTS WITH GOD

Used by Permission

Week One

1 Date_____

What will you do during your first appointment with God? After getting out of bed and taking care of your personal needs, you will want to find a quiet place and there, with your Bible, spend five to ten minutes in solitude with God.

1. Invest the first few seconds preparing your heart as you look forward to the new day by committing it to the Lord in prayer. You may not be in a good mood, but emotions are subject to your will, and they can be changed if you really want them changed. Ask God to change your mood if need be. Ask Him to give you an expectant and alert mind toward this new adventure of developing a relationship with Jesus Christ.

2. The purpose of this time is to fix firmly in your mind the objective for the week—becoming acquainted with Jesus Christ. Look over your appointment calendar. You will be exploring a portion of God's Word daily. Note that you will only cover a small portion of Scripture. You will find that there are deep spiritual truths in each portion.

3. A good place to begin getting acquainted with Jesus is the Gospel of John. Now take several minutes to look over Chapter 1. Read it through, taking time to think about what you have read.

4. Ask God to give you the proper heart attitude to know Him and His truth, that you will be diligent in digging for truth as it applies to you personally throughout the week.

You are now ready to continue tomorrow.

2 Date_____

Remember to take the first few minutes to make the transition from sleep and thoughts of yourself to spending time with God. Prepare your heart to seek God (Ezra 7:10). Commit the new day to Christ as you seek to become acquainted with Him throughout the day.

Now take several minutes to read the Bible. Your greatest need is to hear some word from God. Allow the Word to speak to you personally. Meet the Author! Begin reading in the Gospel of John. Read verses 1 through 13.

After God has spoken to you through His book, then speak to Him in prayer. Remember **ACTS:**

Adoration
Confession
Thanksgiving
Supplication

What the Church needs today is not more machinery or better, not new organizations or more and novel methods, but men whom the Holy Ghost can use—men of prayer. The Holy Ghost does not flow through methods, but through men. He does not come on machinery, but on men. He does not anoint plans, but men—men of prayer.

—E.M. Bounds

---

3 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read John 1:14-18.

Pray using **ACTS:**

Adoration
Confession
Thanksgiving
Supplication

Perhaps you have already begun to make notes during your time with God. You might want to jot down any observations you make during your Bible reading, a specific prayer request you might have, or a question that comes to mind during any of your appointments.

Questions:

What does the *Word* refer to?

What is the function of light?

How does one enter God's family?

4 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read John 1:19-28.

Pray using **ACTS:**

Adoration
Confession
Thanksgiving
Supplication

To help you zero in on what God is saying to you personally during your Bible reading, you might ask yourself some or all of the following questions which George Muller, a great man of faith, used in developing his relationship with Christ.

Questions:

Is there any **example** for me to follow?

Is there any **command** for me to obey?

Is there any **error** for me to avoid?

Is there any **sin** for me to forsake?

Is there any **promise** for me to claim?

Is there any new **thought** about God Himself? _____

5 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read John 1:29-42.

Pray using **ACTS:**

Adoration
Confession
Thanksgiving
Supplication

Did George Muller's questions help? Record the answers to any or all in the space provided.

Questions:

Is there any **example** for me to follow?

Is there any **command** for me to obey?

Is there any **error** for me to avoid?

Is there any **sin** for me to forsake?

Is there any **promise** for me to claim?

Is there any new **thought** about God Himself? _____

6

Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read John 1:43-51.

Pray using **ACTS**:

Adoration
Confession
Thanksgiving
Supplication

You might want to make your own prayer list for a reminder. Record your requests and answers and see how God works.

Questions:

Is there any **example** for me to follow?

Is there any **command** for me to obey?

Is there any **error** for me to avoid?

Is there any **sin** for me to forsake?

Is there any **promise** for me to claim?

Is there any new **thought** about God Himself? _____

7

Date_____

How was your first week of spending time with God? Were you able to relate the remainder of the day to your appointed time with God? Remember this appointment is not a law, but a method to help you become acquainted with Jesus Christ. If you happen to have missed an appointment one day, that day should not have been a failure. But you don't want breaking appointments with God to become a habit!

Review John 1. Did you learn anything about Jesus Christ? Do you feel you are becoming acquainted with Him? Why?

Invest some time praying through those things that stood out to you during the week. Is there any action you should take based on the new truths you have discovered about Jesus Christ?

Are you praying specifically? Has God answered you yet? Do you feel He has spoken to you?

Hitherto you have asked nothing in my name; ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be complete.
John 16:24

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is "fishing for men." In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don't understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

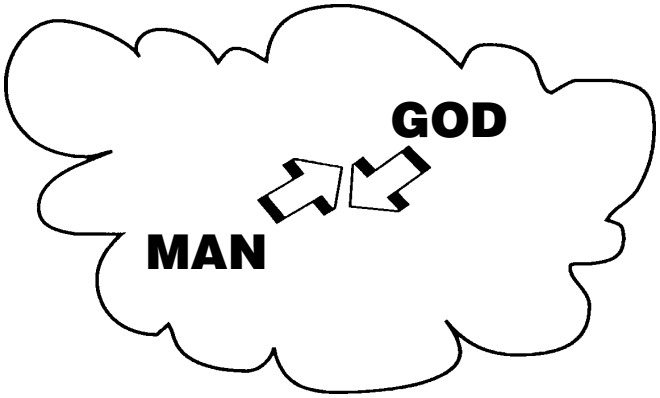
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

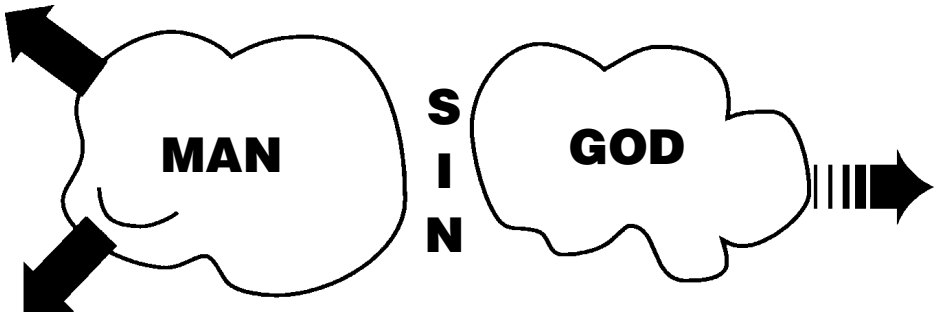
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

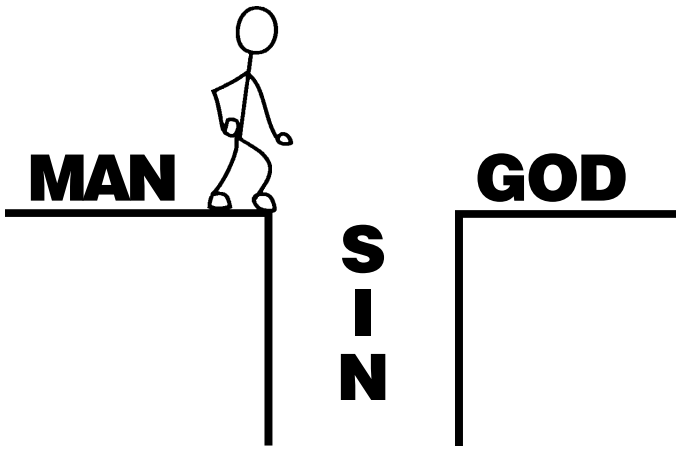
Was it sin?

That's right ~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.

NOTES



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says "all."

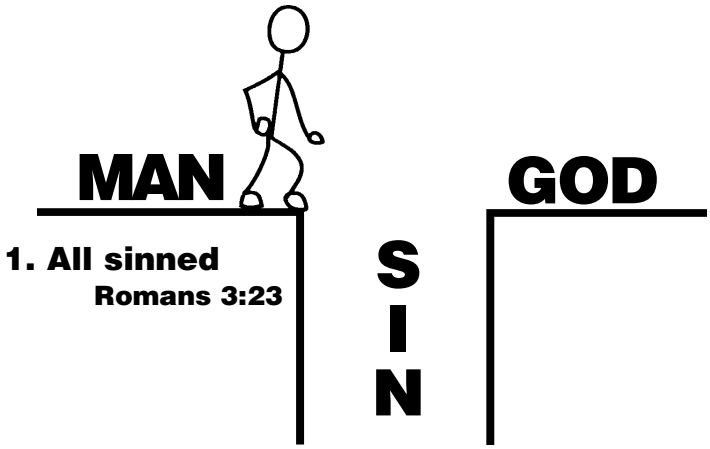
Does this mean I have sinned?

*It says "**all**," so I guess that means you.*

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that's the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let's write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

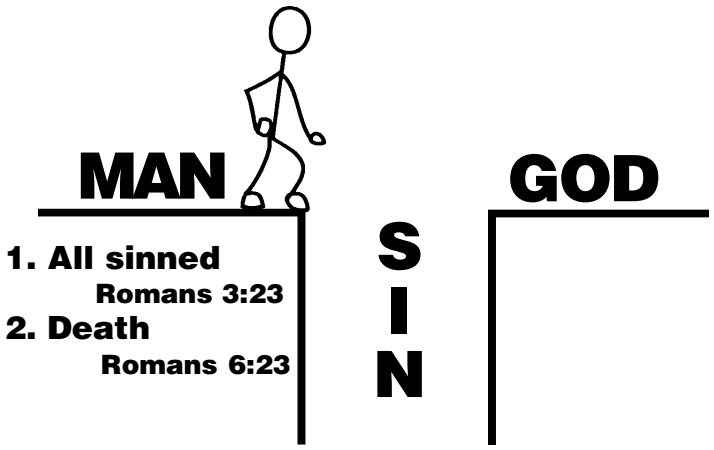
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

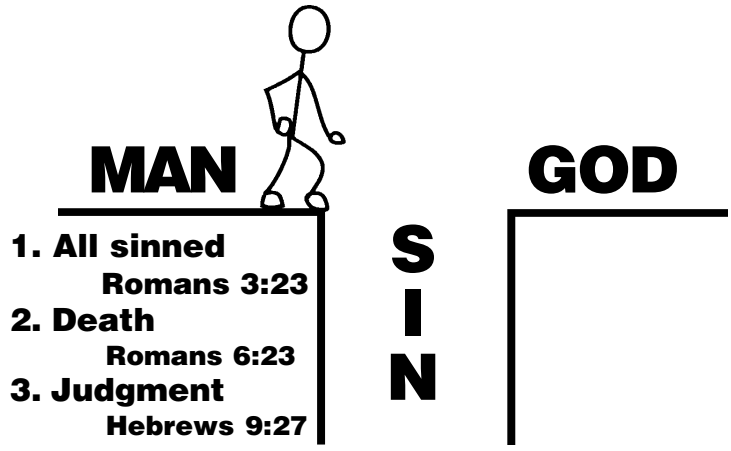
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



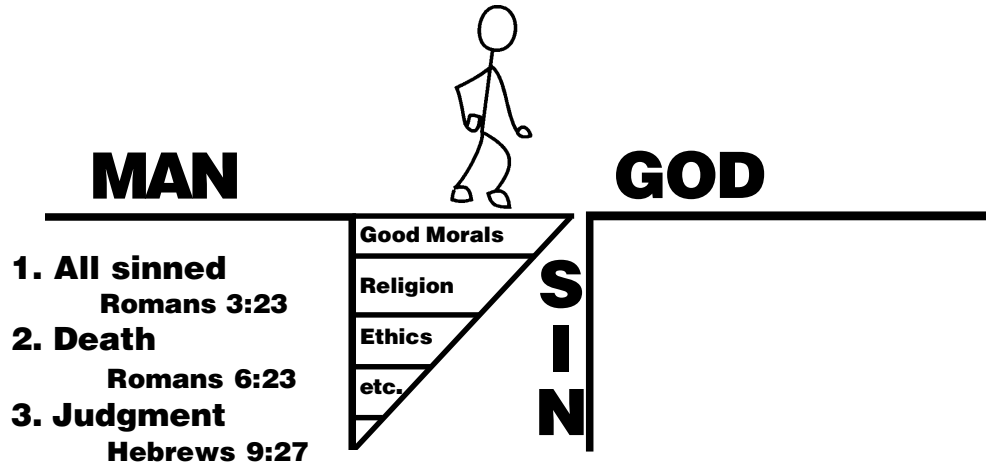
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged.This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right–~~t~~his is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

NOTES

*"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life."*

Who's speaking?

I guess it's Jesus.

That's right ~~J~~esus says that if you will hear His Words…

Are these my words or Jesus'?

Jesus'.

.And believe in Him who sent me…

Who sent Jesus?

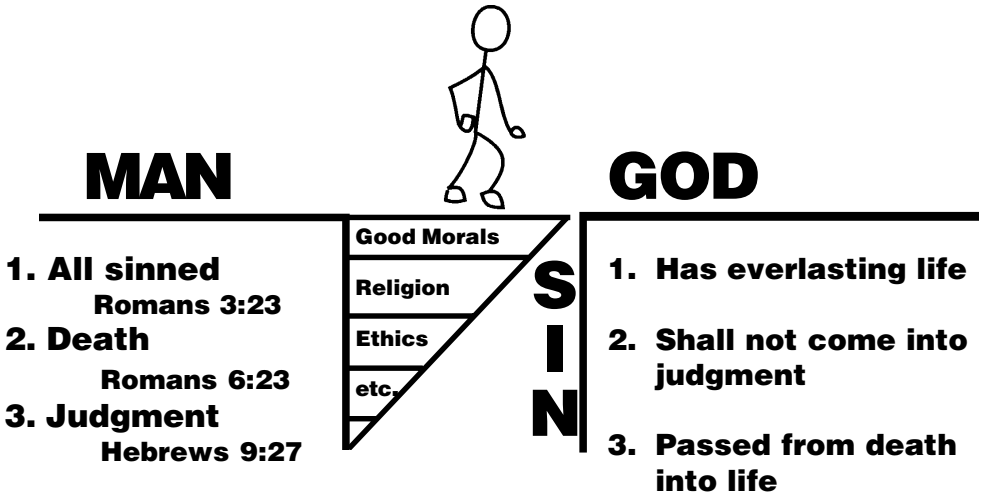
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let's write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is "has" ~~p~~ast, future, or present?

Present tense.

NOTES

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not"—present, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed"—future, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

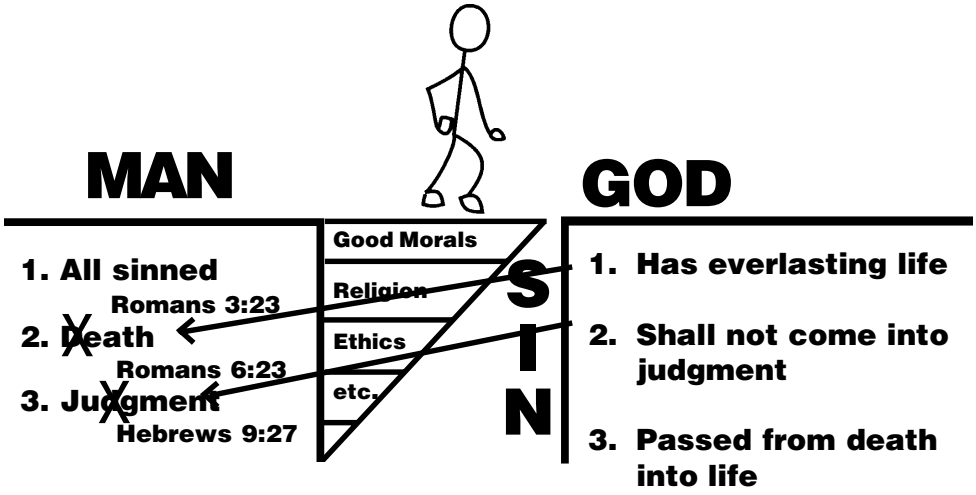
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- **<u>Intellectually</u> I understand the facts of the Gospel;**
- **<u>Emotionally</u> I know and want to act on what I have heard;**

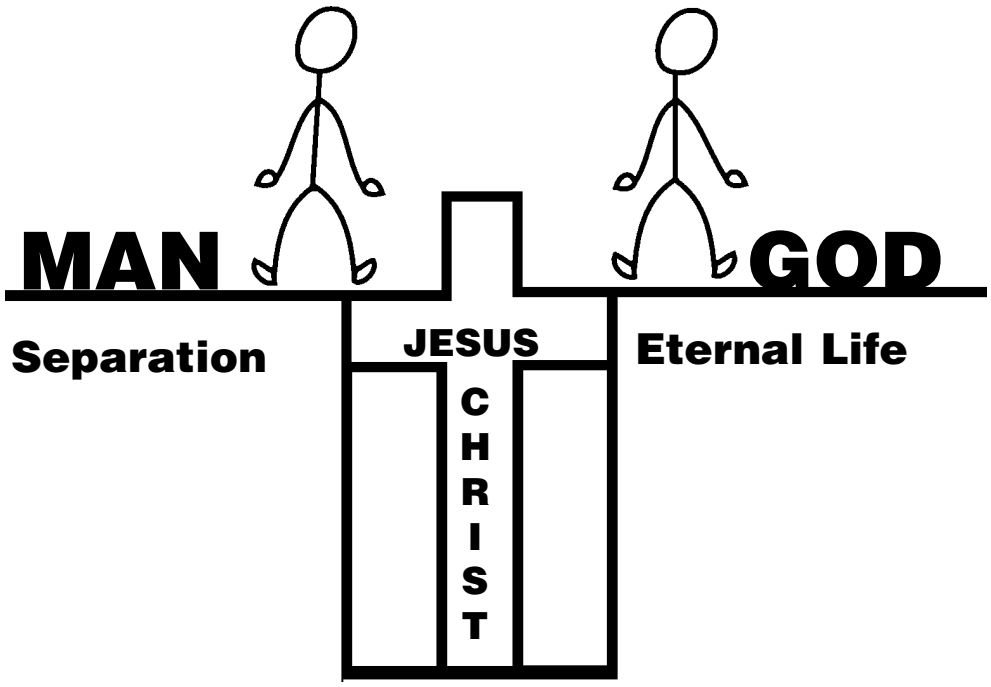
NOTES

- **<u>Volitionally</u> I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.**

This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

> **God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.**
>
> **1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)**

> **For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...**
>
> **1 Corinthians 15:3,4**



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

NOTES

No.

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

NOTES

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Evangelism Report

Student's Name _____ Date _____

INFO

Contact Name _____ Phone _____
Address _____
City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____
   ❑ Set One ❑ Set Two ❑ Set Three ❑ Other
   Explain: _____
   Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Disciple Application Guide

1/11

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____
Subject Area Basic Christian Living
Topic Prayer

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *Prayer*		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living by the Spirit of God* (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Do 6 AWG		
Outside Reading		
Read *How to Get Results Through Prayer* (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian and complete *Evangelism Report*		
Begin filling out *ETS Prayer Guide*		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Matthew 18:19		
Memorize Romans 8:14		
Review all previous verses		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS 1/11
Convert Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____
Subject Area Basic Christian Living
Topic The Obedient Life

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *The Obedient Life* (1/14)		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living in Christian Fellowship* (1/14) (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 6 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Memorize and review complete *Bridge* presentation		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Romans 13:11,12		
Memorize 1 John 1:7		
Review all previous verses		

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

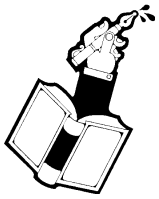
So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid

Date

Passage



Quiet Time

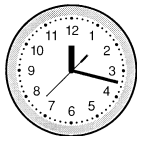
Observations _____

Application _____



Basics

Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Time Manage-ment

Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
PRAYER

NOTES

Introduction

Prayer is the vehicle by which we communicate with God. At any hour of the day or night we may bow our heads or hearts to talk with Him; when we do, we are instantly in direct communication with the Living God.

Through prayer God makes Himself constantly available to His children. His "line" is never busy, and He delights to listen to us share our hearts with Him. The author of the Book of Hebrews reminds us that Jesus is our High Priest, who perfectly understands us. There is nothing we cannot bring before Him since He has faced every trial and temptation that we will ever face.

> *Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*
>
> *Hebrews 4:14-16*

The Lord's Example

As we study the life of the Lord Jesus, time after time we are confronted with His prayer life.

Early in the Morning

> *Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.*
>
> *Mark 1:35*

Amidst a Busy Schedule

> *Then the report went around concerning Him all the more; and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by Him of their infirmities. So He*

Himself often withdrew into the wilderness and prayed.

Luke 5:15,16

An Entire Night

Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, He called His disciples to Him; and from them He chose twelve whom He also named apostles.

Luke 6:12,13

After a Busy Day

And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on a mountain by Himself to pray. And when evening had come, He was alone there.

Matthew 14:23

During His Last Hours

And He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and He knelt down and prayed.

Luke 22:41

The Lord's Teaching

Jesus' first disciples, like many of us, really wanted to learn how to pray as God would have them to pray. They asked Jesus one day,

Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

Luke 11:1

In response to this request, Jesus prayed a prayer which is the perfect pattern for us to build our prayers upon. It has become known as the Lord's Prayer.

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen.

Matthew 6:9-13 (KJV)

NOTES

The Lord's Prayer

Address God as Father

> *Our Father which art in heaven...*
>
> *Matthew 6:9 (KJV)*

All over the world people are praying, but their prayers are not addressed to the One True God.

> *But our God is in heaven; He does whatever He pleases. Their idols are silver and gold, The work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they do not speak; Eyes they have, but they do not see; They have ears, but they do not hear; Noses they have, but they do not smell; They have hands, but they do not handle; Feet they have, but they do not walk; Nor do they mutter through their throat. Those who make them are like them; So is everyone who trusts in them.*
>
> *Psalm 115:3-8*

God commanded Jeremiah:

> *Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know.*
>
> *Jeremiah 33:3*

To simply pray to a *vague* deity or to an idol is not enough. Prayer must be addressed to God, our Father. We as His children have the amazing privilege of calling the all-powerful God, *Father*.

Honor the Name of God

> *Hallowed be thy Name.*
>
> *Matthew 6:9 (KJV)*

Since God is the Creator and Sovereign Ruler of the universe, He is worthy of our praise and worship. On every page of the Bible we are reminded of this fact.

> *Praise the LORD! Praise, O servants of the LORD, Praise the name of the LORD! Blessed be the name of the LORD From this time forth and forevermore! From the rising of the sun to its going down the Lord's name is to be praised.*
>
> *Psalm 113:1-3*

NOTES

Therefore by Him let us continually offer the sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His name.

Hebrews 13:15

You are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power; for You created all things, and by Your will they exist and were created.

Revelation 4:11

Let us never be guilty of not giving God the praise due to Him. Jesus instructed us to begin our prayer this way, for this reminds us that our lives as well as our lips are to bring honor to God.

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

Matthew 5:16

Pray in the Kingdom

Thy kingdom come.

Matthew 6:10 (KJV)

God's desire is to build and establish His Kingdom. Jesus reminds us that this is to be the first priority of our lives.

But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.

Matthew 6:33

As we pray for the Kingdom, we are reminded that our lives are to be given to building it—not our kingdom, but God's.

Pray and Live Out His Will

Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

Matthew 6:10 (KJV)

In Heaven God's will is perfectly and constantly carried out, but on earth sinful man has rejected it. We need to pray for God to work out His will on earth through us. Jesus was the perfect example for us to follow in seeking and doing God's will.

For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.

John 6:38

NOTES

Pray for Daily Needs

Give us this day our daily bread.
Matthew 6:11 (KJV)

Here we are reminded that we are to look to God for our daily needs. Many of God's children are looking to their employers, their bank accounts and their budgets, trying to figure out how their needs can possibly be supplied. God has little relevance to them in the everyday things of life. But this portion of the Lord's prayer shows us that God *wants* to supply the things we need. We may be missing some wonderful experiences from God by not prayerfully coming to Him with our needs.

God provided daily bread for the children of Israel.

The people asked, and he brought quail, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
Psalm 105:40

Jesus sent His disciples out without bread because He wanted them to trust Him to provide their needs.

And He said to them, "Take nothing for the journey, neither staffs nor bag nor bread nor money; and do not have two tunics apiece."
Luke 9:3

God knows our needs and will meet them.

And my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus.
Philippians 4:19

Jesus is the Bread of Life. We should be reminded that He is the source of our daily bread.

And Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst."
John 6:35

Pray With a Forgiving Spirit

And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
Matthew 6:12 (KJV)

God has forgiven us entirely. He has forgotten our sins and put them far from Him.

NOTES

NOTES

As far as the east is from the west, So far has He removed our transgressions from us.
Psalm 103:12

…For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.
Jeremiah 31:34

The tragedy of many Christian lives is that they remember better than God the sins of others. Although they have been forgiven so completely, they are unwilling to forgive others.

And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Christ also forgave you.
Ephesians 4:32

Then Peter came to Him and said, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven times?" Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven."
Matthew 18:21,22

But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
Matthew 6:15

The Bible reminds us that we should not let the sun go down on our wrath (Eph. 4:26). We must forgive and be done with the shortcomings of others, or when we seek forgiveness from God in the future, we will not receive it.

Pray Against Temptation

And lead us not into temptation
Matthew 6:13 (KJV)

Wherever we are experiencing defeat in our Christian life, Christ is not Lord. We need to pray for these areas daily and yield them again to His Lordship. When we do, He will lead us away from temptation and into victory.

Jesus warned His disciples to pray against temptation.

Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
Matthew 26:41

James tells us where we get temptation:

> *Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He Himself tempt anyone. But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed.*
>
> *James 1:13,14*

We need to realize that *everyone* faces temptation but that God is faithful to deliver us from defeat if we look to Him.

> *No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.*
>
> *1 Corinthians 10:13*

- Are you resisting Satan in your prayers or have you given up and decided to live with your sin?

- Has Satan sold you the lie that there is no hope of breaking the chain of your sinful habits?

Pray for Deliverance

> *But deliver us from evil...*
>
> *Matthew 6:13 (KJV)*

God is able to deliver, and He will if we seek His help.

> *Who delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver us; in whom we trust that He will still deliver us.*
>
> *2 Corinthians 1:10*

Acknowledge God's Sovereignty

> *For thine is the Kingdom, and the power, and the glory for ever. Amen.*
>
> *Matthew 6:13 (KJV)*

Our prayers should end with the assurance that God is in control and is able to do all that He desires to fulfill His will.

> *Yours, O LORD, is the greatness, the power and the glory, the victory and the majesty; for all that is in*

NOTES

heaven and in earth is Yours; Yours is the kingdom, O LORD, and You are exalted as head over all. Both riches and honor come from You, and You reign over all. In Your hand is power and might; in Your hand it is to make great and to give strength to all. "Now therefore, our God, we thank You and praise Your glorious name."

1 Chronicles 29:11-13

For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist. And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.

Colossians 1:16-18

Other Key Instructions

Resist Satan

For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted.

Hebrews 2:18

Our part is to resist Satan under the Lordship of Christ and with the help of God.

Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.

James 4:7

And what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.

Ephesians 1:19-21

Asking in Jesus' Name

Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full.

John 16:24

NOTES

For Cleansing from Sin

If I regard iniquity in my heart, The Lord will not hear.

Psalms 66:18

Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated you from your God; and your sins have hidden His face from you, so that He will not hear.

Isaiah 59:1,2

In Faith

And all things, whatever you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.

Matthew 21:22

If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him. But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.

James 1:5-8

According to God's Will

Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.

1 John 5:14,15

Pray About Everything—Incidental or Incredible

Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God.

Philippians 4:6

Thou art coming to a King
Large petitions with thee bring
For His grace and power are such
None can ever ask too much.

NOTES

Alone and With Others

But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

Matthew 6:6

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in Heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them.

Matthew 18:19,20

Be Careful What You Ask For

And He gave them their request, But sent leanness into their soul.

Psalms 106:15

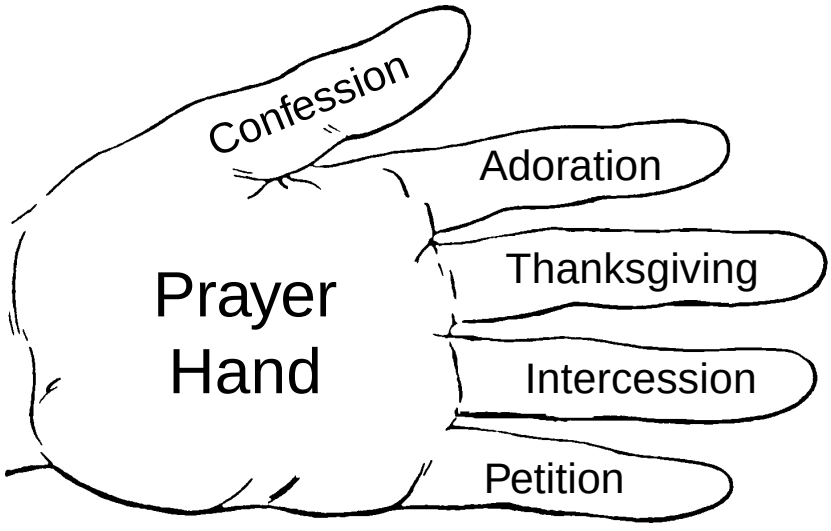
Pray Continually

Pray without ceasing.

1 Thessalonians 5:17

Balanced Prayer

There are five key facets of a balanced prayer life.



Confession

We need to start here so that we can enter into God's presence as clean vessels.

NOTES

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

1 John 1:9

NOTES

Adoration

Worship is praising God for *who He is*. Even if God had never done anything for us, He is still worthy of our praise because He is God, our Creator. It is good to use Scripture verses that tell us who God is as a basis for this part of our prayer time.

From the rising of the sun to its going down The Lord's name is to be praised.

Psalms 113:3

Praise the LORD! Praise the LORD, O my soul! While I live I will praise the LORD; I will sing praises to my God while I have my being.

Psalms 146:1,2

Blessed be the LORD my Rock, Who trains my hands for war, And my fingers for battle—My lovingkindness and my fortress, My high tower and my deliverer, My shield and the One in whom I take refuge, Who subdues my people under me.

Psalms 144:1,2

Thanksgiving

The Bible instructs us:

*In **everything** give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.*

1 Thessalonians 5:18

This means exactly what it says. In the times of blessing *and* the times of testing or difficulty we are to thank God. To thank God even when we don't feel like it is not hypocrisy; it is obedience. Thanksgiving acknowledges the truth of Romans 8:28.

And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose.

Romans 8:28

Thanksgiving shows our appreciation and gratitude for what God has done for us in the past and shows our faith in Him for what He is going to do to work out our present situation for our good.

Thanksgiving as well as praise ***cannot*** be neglected in our prayer time. In Romans 1:21-32 Paul describes the downward progression of man into sin. The list of degenerating acts is depressingly descriptive and ends at the very bottom of the pit. But notice verse 21! At the very beginning of the downward progression was lack of praise and thanks.

> *Because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened.*
>
> *Romans 1:21*

Let us be careful to give thanks in everything in *obedience* to God.

Intercession

Intercession is praying in behalf of another, for another's needs. Not to intercede for others is a sin against God.

> *Moreover, as for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you; but I will teach you the good and the right way.*
>
> *1 Samuel 12:23*

It is useful to keep a prayer list to help us remember those people God has laid upon our hearts. We should intercede for the lost, our families and relatives, fellow Christians, the church, our government leaders and missionaries—just to name a few.

Petition

Petition is laying my own needs before God.

> *Casting all your care upon Him; for He cares for you.*
>
> *1 Peter 5:7*

> *Don't worry over anything whatever; tell God every detail of your needs in earnest and thankful prayer, and the peace of God, which transcends human understanding will keep constant guard over your hearts and minds as they rest in Christ Jesus.*
>
> *Philippians 4:6,7 (JBP)*

We must learn to bring every need of our hearts to God as soon as we become aware of it. As we do, we will be freed from the burden of worry and anxiety and will have the peace of God ruling in our hearts. Yet, we must also remember not to let petition become our only form of prayer. Only as we have a balanced prayer life—including these five elements—will we *really* learn the joy of power in prayer.

NOTES

ETS Prayer Guide

Under the Umbrella of:

Adoration ◆ Confession ◆ Thanksgiving

We Intercede For Needs of Others

	SUN	MON	TUE	WED	THU	FRI	SAT
Family							
Friends							
Church							
Work							
Missionaries							
Leaders (Govt.)							
ETS Evangelism							
ETS Disciple							
ETS Leaders							
Sick & Needy							
Persecuted							

And Petition For Our Own Needs

His Will							
Daily Needs							
Forgiving Spirit							
Help in Temptation							
Health							

Answered Prayer

A Record of God's Faithfulness

Date Started	Request	Date Answered

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: LIVING BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD

VERSES Pg. 405

Begin Memorizing Romans 8:14

Meditation on Romans 8:14

Who is led? _____

Who does the leading? _____

What does being led indicate? _____

_____

_____

_____

"...as many as are led by the Spirit of God..."

1. What are some other names for the Holy Spirit? Romans 8:9 _____

_____

2. Whom does the Holy Spirit glorify? John 16:13,14 _____

_____

3. What should be your response to the Holy Spirit? Galatians 5:16 _____

_____

4. What do you have to do to live according to the Spirit? Romans 8:5 _____

_____

5. What did Jesus tell His disciples the Spirit would do? John 14:26 _____

_____

_____

6. What does the Holy Spirit do for you? 1 Corinthians 2:12 _____

_____

_____

7. What is the Holy Spirit's role in prayer? Romans 8:26 _____

_____

_____

"...are the sons of God."

8. Does every Child of God have the Holy Spirit? Galatians 4:6 _____

9. How does the Spirit of God help you understand you are a Child of God? Romans 8:16

10. How should the Holy Spirit's presence affect your life? 1 Corinthians 6:19,20

Write out Romans 8:14 from memory. _____

Application of Romans 8:14

As a Child of God, take time now to express appreciation to God for His Spirit which leads, comforts and instructs you.

Review Romans 8:14 daily along with your other Scripture memory verses.

Week Two

8 Date_____

You will find that as you pray you will naturally begin to fall into a pattern of praising God, confessing your sin in accordance with 1 John 1:9, thanking God for what He has done as well as what He is and will do and praying for others as well as yourself. You may not use this order, but you will want to use different aspects of prayer. You may not even know when in your prayers you make the transition from one aspect of prayer to the other. Remember the acronym ACTS is not a law; it is only a guide. The important thing is to pray!

1. The second week of your appointments with God will be aimed at getting closer to Jesus Christ. You will continue to explore a portion of the Book of John daily. Take time now to look over the second and third chapter of the Gospel of John. Read it through, taking time to think about what you have read.

2. The purpose of this time is to allow you to pray about your week of appointments and get fixed firmly in your mind the objective of the new week. Ask God to make you open and receptive to His Word, and gain new insights from each passage that you can apply to your life.

3. Commit the new week before you in prayer and agree with God to keep your appointments. Ask God to allow you to get closer to Him as you learn about Jesus Christ and seek to develop a relationship with Him.

9 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read John 2:1-12.

The passages that you have been reading each morning are intentionally short to encourage meditation on the Word. Read the passage carefully and with expectancy. Look for that outstanding thought. Apply the wondrous thing God has shown you in your daily life.

Pray using **ACTS:**

Open my eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy law. (Psalm 119:18)

Wondrous Thing:

Wondrous Thing in Context:
(What is happening in the passage?)

Wondrous Thing applied to My Life:
(What do I need to do about what God has said?)

---

10 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read John 2:13-25

Pray using **ACTS:**

Adoration
Confession
Thanksgiving
Supplication

Wondrous Thing:

Wondrous Thing in Context:

Wondrous Thing applied to My Life:

11 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read John 3:1-15.

Did you remember to meditate? The purpose of this chart is not to have blanks to fill in. It is only a tool which you can use in getting closer to the Lord if you meditate on His Word. Do not hurry! Take your time and think. Thinking is skilled work!

Pray using **ACTS**:

Adoration
Confession
Thanksgiving
Supplication

Wondrous Thing:

Wondrous Thing in Context:

Wondrous Thing applied to My Life:

---

12 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read John 3:16-21.

Pray using **ACTS**:

Adoration
Confession
Thanksgiving
Supplication

Wondrous Thing:

Wondrous Thing in Context:

Wondrous Thing applied to My Life:

13

Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read John 3:22-36

Pray using **ACTS**:

Adoration
Confession
Thanksgiving
Supplication

Wondrous Thing:

Wondrous Thing in Context:

Wondrous Thing applied to My Life:

14

Date_____

Was the second week of meeting with God as profitable as the first? You may have found that you had not allowed enough time for your appointments with God. Record the time on your appointment calendar in the space provided. The time you spend with God may increase as you continue to develop a relationship with Him.

Review John 1, 2, and 3. What are some truths that God revealed to you in this passage? Are any of these truths important to you personally? Why?

Are you remembering to stay in contact with God throughout the day in prayer?

REMEMBER!

Pray through those things that stood out to you during the week. What is the action you should take based on the new truth you have discovered about Jesus Christ?

If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just and will forgive our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness (1 John 1:9).

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

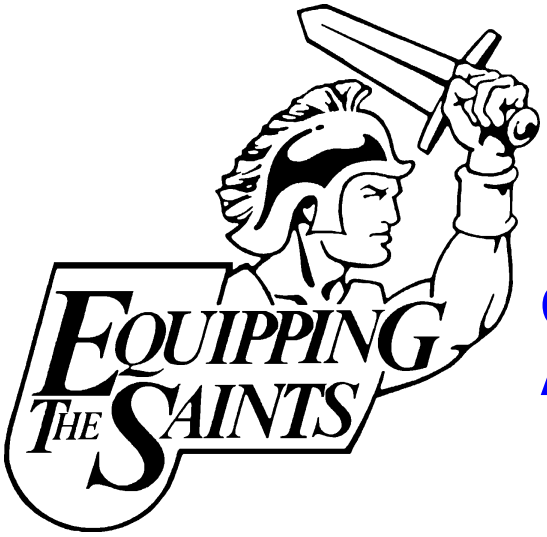
NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

How to get results through Prayer

Used by Permission

How to Get Results Through Prayer

Two men can go fishing at The Navigator's Eagle Lake in Colorado. One can come back without anything—completely skunked—while the other comes back with his limit.

What makes the difference?

How can two men fish in the same lake and one catch his limit while the other hardly catches anything?

The one who gets hardly anything doesn't know a great deal about fishing. He just puts his lure on his rod and flicks it out into the lake. When he reels it back in, there's nothing on the line. He puts it out again and reels it back in—still nothing. So he walks down the shoreline 20 or 30 yards thinking the fish might be biting there. He flicks the lure in and still nothing. Perhaps during the course of his afternoon or evening he might make one catch.

The other man will go up, cast his line and immediately pull one in. A few more casts and he'll pull another one in. The difference between the two is that the man who catches his fish has taken the time to learn something about the fish—not about fishing, but about the fish. He knows where the fish are. He knows their habits. He knows the time of day they strike. He knows the kind of lures or bait that attract them. He knows the effect of the wind, rain and sun upon the fish. And he adapts his fishing methods to the fish he is trying to catch. The methods he would use at Eagle Lake will not work down in Texas where there is a different kind of fish with different habits. You might say that the effective fisherman catches fish on their terms. He has taken the time to learn about fish and adapted himself to their habits.

The man who doesn't catch anything is just playing at the game. He's just going up for the fun—for a little relaxation. If he happens to catch a fish, fine. If not, fine. He might wonder, "Why is my 'luck' always so bad? Why does this other fellow always have such good 'luck'?" The reason is he has never taken the time to learn about fish and how to catch them on their terms.

Perhaps you are wondering what fishing has to do with the subject of prayer. Two men and women can kneel down to pray. One of the two can consistently and regularly see God answer his prayers. This person is known as a prayer warrior. While the other person prays quite frequently, he has never taken the time to learn about God and about God's conditions and method of prayer. So he doesn't pray on God's terms. The one who consistently receives answers to his prayers is the man or woman who prays on God's terms. Many people pray helter-skelter—when something is happening.

For example, the other day I was having radiator trouble and I prayed, "Lord, help me to get to the garage before this thing blows up." Or maybe we are convicted that we ought to remember Grandmother and so we pray, "God bless Grandma." And that's about the extent of our praying. All of us can be like the successful fisherman. We can become prayer warriors, if we will take the time to study God's Word and His conditions for prayer.

God's Conditions

Let's consider some of God's conditions for prayer. Most of these conditions are couched in the form of promises. God gives us a promise regarding prayer. That promise is conditional; if we pray in accordance with these conditions, then God says we will receive our answers.

"Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me will also do the works that I do; and greater works than these will he do, because I go to the Father" (John 14:12). Notice that Jesus is talking about doing His works. First, the works

that He does and then the works we are going to do on His behalf.

"Whatever you ask in My name, I will do it, that the Father may be glorified in the Son; if you ask anything in My name, I will do it" (John 14:13,14). This is the first condition we want to consider.

What does it mean to ask—to pray—in the name of Jesus? All of us probably conclude our prayers with this term or something similar, "Lord, we ask this in Jesus' name." We are not just signaling people that this is the end of the prayer so that they can open their eyes and look up. And, hopefully, it is not just a formality that we have fallen into because that's the way we always have heard other people pray. To pray in the name of Jesus is much more than this. Notice again that the context is doing His work. We are praying as His agents—as His representatives. Paul writes in 2 Corinthians 5:20, "...We beseech you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God." What was he saying? "I am an agent, I am a representative." The term he actually uses here is "I am an ambassador"—an official representative of Jesus Christ.

As the treasurer of The Navigators, I have to use our line of credit at the bank from time to time. For those of you who are not familiar with finances, that means I borrow money. So I call up one of the vice presidents there, and say, "George, The Navigators have a situation where we need $4,000 for a year to use in Indonesia." Of course, he doesn't care where we are going to use it. He says, "Fine. Come on down. I'll fix up a note. You sign it and we'll put it in the Navigator account." Now that's very easy. In fact, I could probably walk in off the street and if he happens to be free, we could consummate this transaction in about ten minutes.

But suppose I were to go down and say, "George, I would like to borrow $4,000 for my personal use." Well, he would clear his throat, take off his glasses, look at me and say, "What are you going to do with it? What's your security?"

What makes the difference in his attitude? In the first case, I am the representative of The Navigators. He doesn't care about my personal bank account. What he cares about are the resources of The Navigators. Because The Navigators have a good credit standing with the bank, I can go in and very easily transact this business. I am simply a representative of The Navigators.

Two things are involved. First, The Navigators have a good credit standing. You might say The Navigators have earned the right to borrow that $4,000—by the figures on our balance sheet, by our past performance, etc. The second is that the money is going to be used for The Navigators. He is depositing it in The Navigators account—not mine. I'm simply acting as an agent of The Navigators.

Now when I come to God and pray in Jesus' name, I'm coming first of all in His merit. There is absolutely no reason within me why God should answer any of my prayers. Considering myself, I am utterly bankrupt. I have no credit with God. But I'm not coming as myself. I'm coming as a representative of Jesus Christ. Secondly, I'm coming on His behalf. That's what it means to ask in the name of Jesus—in His merit and to ask on His behalf.

You notice that He says in John 14:13, "...I will do it, that the Father may be glorified in the Son..." This is the end result of all prayer—that God has purposed that the Father may be glorified in the Son. An article entitled "I Was Afraid to Fly" appeared in *Power* some time ago. In it a man had prayed that the Lord would deliver him from a fear of flying. He had a job that took him back and forth across the continent all the time and flying was the only practical means. Yet he always ended up riding the train and wasting time because of his fear of flying. Finally, there came a time when he was on the West Coast and his wife was on the East Coast and a call came that she was going into the hospital for emergency surgery. He knew he needed to fly, but he was still afraid. He got down on his knees and said, "Lord, for your glory I ask that you would deliver me from this fear." And God did when he finally came to

the place where he wanted it for God's glory—then he might be used in the life of someone else. He finally learned about God's prayer requirements.

According to His Will

There is a companion passage in 1 John 5:14,15. "And this is the confidence which we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will He hears us. And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, we know that we have obtained the requests made of Him." Now this is a very categorical statement. John says that we know that we have the request we make of Him if we ask according to His will.

Naturally, the question comes up, how can we know we are praying according to the will of God? If we have a Scripture passage we can say, "Well, Lord, this is what You say in Your Word so it is Your will." But so often it's not that clear-cut. There are many decisions in life for which there is no clear guidance in the Scriptures. You have to determine the will of God. It's the same way in prayer. If we would take the time to determine the will of God concerning this matter of prayer, we might pray less but we would receive a lot more answers. John plainly says that if we ask according to His will, we have those requests made of Him. It's as simple as that.

Let's consider the situation where we do not know what God's will is. We can come and say, "Lord, I've given thought to this. I've thought about Your Word, about Your character (who You are) and I've tried to put myself in Your position. I've tried to see the situation as You would see it. As best as I know, I believe that this is Your will and this is what I'm asking."

When you come on these terms, you can come with confidence. You have not just rushed helter-skelter into the presence of God. You have, as it were, prepared your case. You can come and say, "Lord, to the best of my knowledge, I believe it is Your will for such and such to happen. This is what I'm praying." In Matthew 18:19 Jesus says, "...if two of you agree on earth about anything they ask, it will be done for them by my Father in heaven." Jesus is getting at the same thing here. It's not that Bud and I just say, "Well, we are going to agree to pray to God that it will rain this afternoon." But assume that Bud and I get together and discuss this and consider the Scriptures and agree that, according to our understanding of the Scriptures, such and such is the will of God. Then we agree and pray together. Jesus says that kind of prayer gets answered. This is thoughtful prayer. It's doing our homework before we come into the presence of Almighty God.

There are some specific things we know are according to the will of God because men of God in the Word have prayed these prayers or told us they were praying them. We know these are according to the will of God.

Praying for the Healthy

I told my Bible class a few weeks ago that it is pretty hard to get prayed for unless we're sick or out of a job. Stop and think about that for a moment. It's not so funny. Ninety percent of the prayer requests concern someone who is sick or out of a job. The implication is that someone who is healthy and working doesn't need prayer. That's not true.

Let's look at some of the things we can pray for those who are healthy and working. Psalm 119:18 says, "Open my eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy law." Have you ever opened the Word of God for your quiet time or Bible study and found it just like dry dust? You just didn't understand it. Get down on your knees, or however you pray, and pray, "Lord, open my eyes—the eyes of my understanding that I might behold the wonders in Your law." God says that if we ask according to His will, He hears us. This is according to His will. If we pray that, God is going to open the eyes of our understanding, and we are going to begin to get things out of the Word of God.

I can guarantee that if we will begin to take God seriously when He says if we pray according to His will, He hears us, we will begin to see answers to our prayers. So often we are like the

fisherman who casts out his lure and hopes that a fish just might happen to be swimming by about that time. We pray hoping that God might just happen to answer that prayer. Let's get on a footing where we have the assurance that God is going to answer. Then we will begin to see some answers.

Ephesians 3 contains a prayer which Paul is praying for the Ephesians. In verses 17-19 he says, "And that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may have power to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled with all the fullness of God."

The greatest need we have today is to be filled with the love of God—to be overwhelmed by the insight and perception of God's love for us. If during the nitty-gritty of daily living when the little things come in and take away our joy, we could just be gripped by the love of God through Jesus Christ and filled with all the fullness of God, our lives would be transformed. Paul said he was praying this for these people. I think Paul knew what the will of God was. I can pray for myself, my wife, and everyone I pray for might come to know the love of God and be filled with all the fullness of God. God says if we pray according to His will, He hears us and answers.

In Colossians 1:9 Paul tells the people at Colossae what he is praying for them. He says, "And so, from the day we heard of it, we have not ceased to pray for you, asking that you may be filled with knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding." You know, it's the will of God that you and I be filled with the knowledge of His will throughout spiritual wisdom and understanding—through insight into God's ways, God's character, God's person. Paul prays that the Colossians might lead a life that is worthy of the Lord. I'm sure you want this. If you are working with some young Christians trying to help them in the Christian life, it is certainly the desire of your heart that they lead a life that is worthy of Jesus Christ. God says we can pray this according to His will. A study of Paul's epistles and prayers reveals that they are all different because they were adapted to the particular needs of each church. These things were all prayed according to the will of God.

Personal Prayer

I want to draw your attention to one more prayer of Paul's. In Ephesians 6:18-20 he requests prayer for himself. He says to pray at all times and begins to give them some brief instructions on prayer. In verse 19 he asks them to pray for him ". . .that utterance may be given me in opening my mouth boldly to proclaim the mystery of the Gospel." Usually we use this verse from Paul as an instruction to us that we can and should pray for boldness in evangelism. But if you go back and read the Book of Acts, you will discover that Paul was a very bold man, and he certainly knew how to articulate the Gospel. He was not afraid to stand before kings, judges, soldiers or anyone to proclaim the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Yet he was asking that these people pray that God would give him boldness and clarity of expression.

What was he doing? He was asking that they would pray that God would enable him to use the gifts God had given him. Paul was an evangelist. He had a special task of proclaiming the Gospel throughout the whole Roman Empire. This was his calling. It was his gift. He was praying that God would help him to use that gift which required boldness and clarity of expression. Now whatever your gift is—whatever it is God has called you to do in the Body of Christ—you can pray according to the will of God that God will enable you to develop and fulfill that gift. My particular responsibility in The Navigators is in legal and financial affairs. The thing I need more than anything else is wisdom in making decisions. I need wisdom to know how to handle my responsibilities. The Navigators have relationships with some 20 or 30 state governments, as well as the federal government. The State of Colorado made a decision this year which cost us $5,000. I need wisdom in our dealings with them. God has

given me the responsibility for making many financial decisions.

But I'm not alone. James 1:5 says, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask God, who gives to all men generously and without reproaching, and it will be given him." I believe with all my heart that God will give me the wisdom that I need to make the necessary decisions. If I didn't believe that, I'd walk out today and quit because I couldn't take it. I said to someone the other day, "I really don't see how an unsaved man makes it in the business world. There are just too many contingencies and unknowns. Too often you just have to make a choice. I'm grateful today that God had given me the promise that I can ask for wisdom."

You may say that the main responsibility that God has given you right now is raising your children. You can pray to God for the necessary resources, for the poise, grace, wisdom and patience to do a good job of raising your children. God has not left you alone. Whatever it is He has called you to do, you can pray according to His will, and He will give you the resources to do that job. Isn't this a wonderful assurance? This is the kind of thing that gives life a solid foundation. This is why we can plant our feet firmly on the Rock of Jesus Christ and face the things of life that come to us. But if we have never come to this assurance, then we are easily shaken and battered with all the winds of circumstances that come our way.

Often we pray for a particular need which we believe is for God's glory and is according to God's will. We pray and say, "Lord, I need $1,000 to fix the leaky roof and get rid of the termites under the house, etc. Uncle Ned died a few months ago and I might be in his will." But suppose Uncle Ned hasn't died. There is just no way in the world that we see how God can provide $1,000. The amount really doesn't matter. In these situations our expectations are rather low. We say in our minds something like, "Well, Lord, I'm going to pray and ask You for this, but I don't really believe you are going to answer because I don't see how you could." If we were really honest with God and expressed our thoughts, this is how it would come out, "You know, Lord, it's just a long shot. I'm going to pray and see if something just might happen."

Believing God

In 2 Kings 6 the northern kingdom of Samaria was besieged by the Syrian army. The food situation had become so critical that two women had agreed together to boil their children and eat them. The king of Israel comes to the prophet Elisha who says that tomorrow this siege is going to be lifted and food is going to be so plentiful that it will be on sale. It is going to go at bargain prices (2 Kings 7:1). "Then the captain on whose hand the king leaned said to the man of God, 'If the Lord Himself should make windows in heaven, could this thing be?'" (2 Kings 7:2). If God would open the windows of heaven and rain down grain, could this thing be? I don't see how this thing can possibly happen. I don't believe it will happen. Then Elisha says, "You shall see it with your own eyes, but you shall not eat of it" (2 Kings 7:2). Elisha was telling the captain, you will see this happen, but you won't partake of the blessings.

The next day three lepers who were sitting on the wall of the city said to themselves, "Let's go out to the camp of the Syrians. They have food. Now, we might die, but that's going to happen to us anyway. On the other hand, they might give us some food." When they got there they found the Syrians had deserted their camp.

After these three lepers began to eat, they said to one another, "It isn't right for us to be out here enjoying all of this. We ought to go back to the city and tell the good news." So they went back and told the people who then began to go out and gather up the food. So, as Elisha had prophesied, the next day they did have barley and wheat on sale at bargain prices. And what happened to the captain who said, "Can this thing be if the Lord were to open the windows of heaven?" The king told the captain to go stand in the gate of the city and take charge of this operation. So he posted himself there and the masses of people going back and forth trampled him to death. Thus, Elisha's proph-

esy that he would not partake of the food was also fulfilled.

As the passage illustrates, God is not limited to our ability to see how He is going to answer prayer.

In Jeremiah 32 God told Jeremiah that the southern kingdom of Judah was going to be taken over by another country, and they would be taken to their captor's country—they were to be exiles out of their land. Then out of the blue one day God said to Jeremiah , "Jeremiah, go buy this field."

Suppose someone were to come to me and say, "You know, Jerry, there is not going to be any water in Colorado Springs three years from now. All the sources of water are going to be dried up. The people are going to leave here by the thousands. In view of this, I want you to go down and buy this piece of property." Now what would my reaction be? I would not be interested in buying a piece of property in a ghost town. This is, in effect, what God was telling Jeremiah to do. But God went on to explain, "Jeremiah, they are going into exile 70 years, but I'm going to return them again into this land. Your heirs are going to own and enjoy this piece of property you are buying." So Jeremiah paid the money and the deed was executed. Then he prayed in Jeremiah 32:16,17, "After I had given the deed of purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed to the Lord, saying: 'Ah Lord God! It is Thou who hast made the heavens and the earth by thy great power and by Thy outstretched arm! Nothing is too hard for Thee.'" Then he proceeds to tell God how impossible it is and how foolish the transaction was. So God comes right back to him in verse 26, "The word of the Lord came to Jeremiah: 'Behold, I am the Lord, the God of all flesh; is anything too hard for Me?'" God does not need our help. He does not need our assistance figuring out how He is going to bring certain things to pass. A cross-reference of this thought is Genesis 18:14 where God said, "Is anything too hard for the Lord?" to Abraham concerning the son He was to give him.

Ephesians 3:20 is a well known verse, "Now to Him who by the power at work within us is able to do far more abundantly than all that we ask or think." The idea we carry with this is that God is not only able to answer our prayers but far beyond whatever we could even imagine, ask or think. God is able to answer all our prayers. I'd like to just point out to you that the context of this verse is the prayer I referred you to earlier where Paul says he is praying that they might be filled with the love of God. He says that God is able to do this. He is able to do "exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think." Look at that prayer. He says you may have power to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth, length, height and depth, and know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge that you might be filled with all the fullness of God. It seems like Paul has pressed his prayer request right out of the very outer limits—that you may be filled with the fullness of God. You can't reach any farther than that. Then he says, "Now unto Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above this." When I have thought of the greatest prayer request I can think of, God's resources have just begun to come into operation. Never take time to try and figure out how God is going to answer that prayer. Very likely He will fool you. For even if you think you know how He might answer that prayer, He'll probably come up with a different way just to keep you on your toes.

The end of all this is found in John 16:24 where Jesus says, "Hitherto you have asked nothing in My Name; ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full." We started out by talking about asking in His Name that the Father may be glorified. In the same prayer that glorifies the Father, we find that our joy is made full. There is nothing—*there is nothing*—that provides greater joy than to see God answer prayer and to know that we have a direct line with the King of kings and the Lord of lords.

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is "fishing for men." In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don't understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

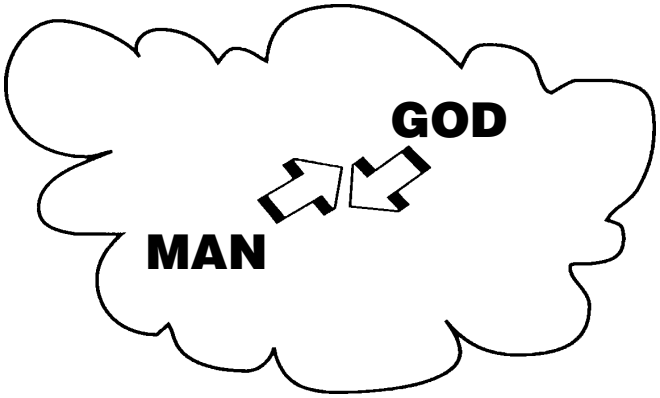
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

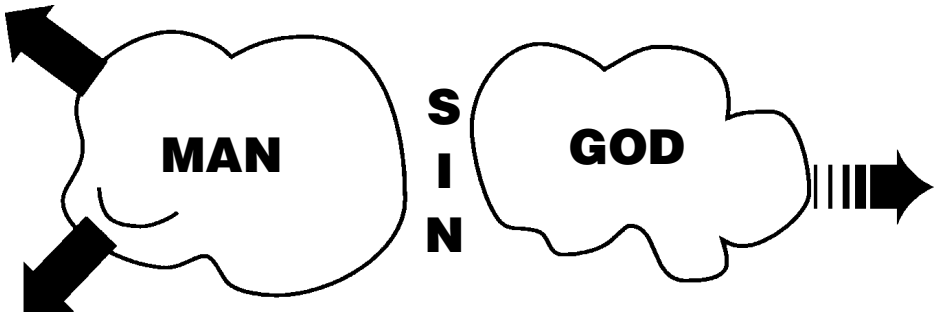
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

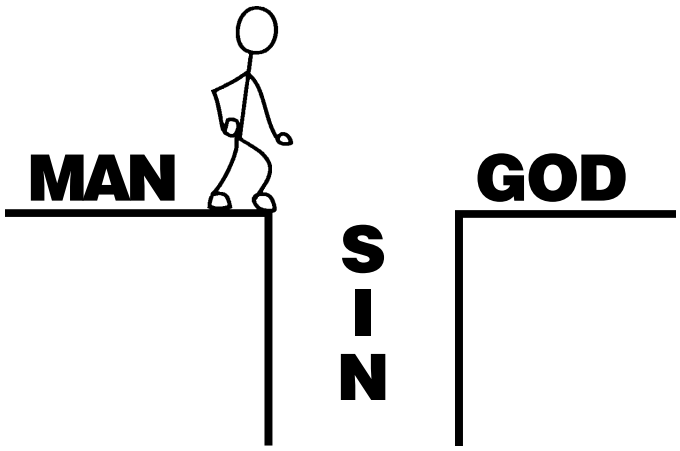
Was it sin?

That's right ~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.

NOTES



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says "all."

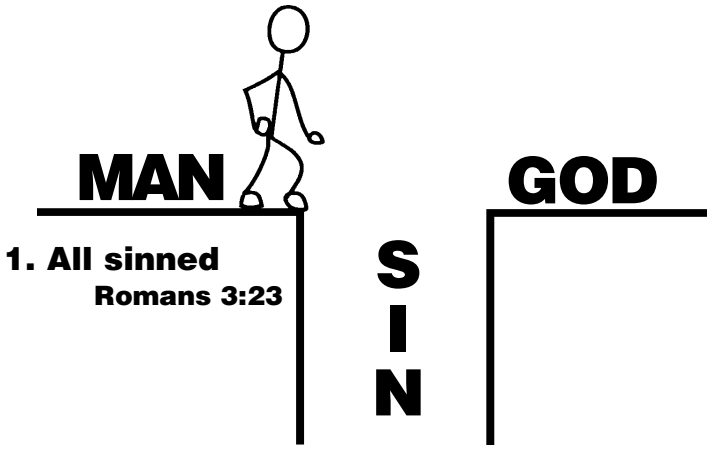
Does this mean I have sinned?

*It says "**all**," so I guess that means you.*

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that's the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let's write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

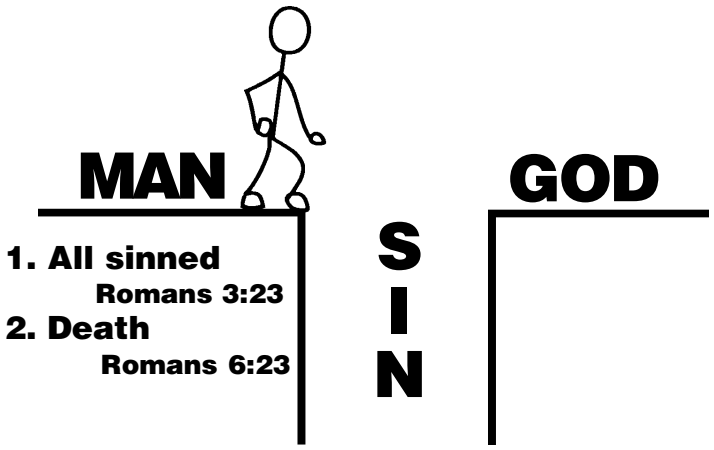
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

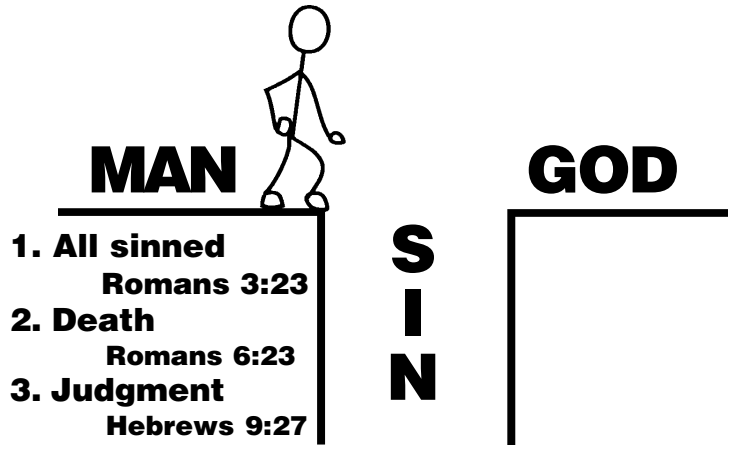
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



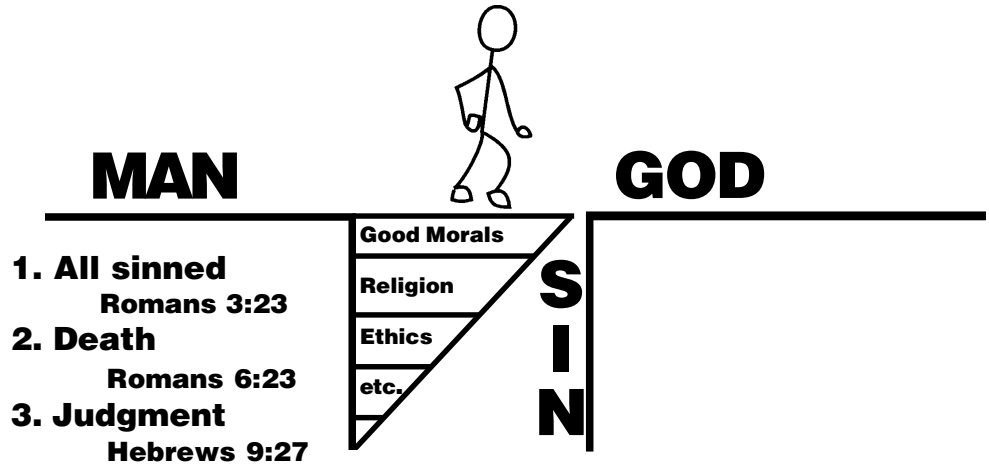
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged.This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right–~~t~~his is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

NOTES

*"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life."*

Who's speaking?

I guess it's Jesus.

That's right ~~J~~esus says that if you will hear His Words…

Are these my words or Jesus'?

Jesus'.

.And believe in Him who sent me…

Who sent Jesus?

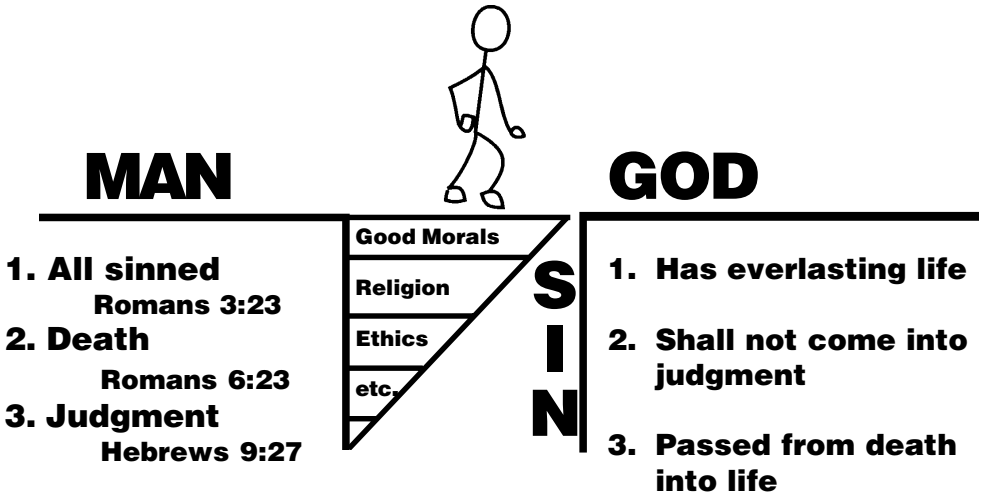
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let's write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is "has" ~~p~~ast, future, or present?

Present tense.

NOTES

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not"—present, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed"—future, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

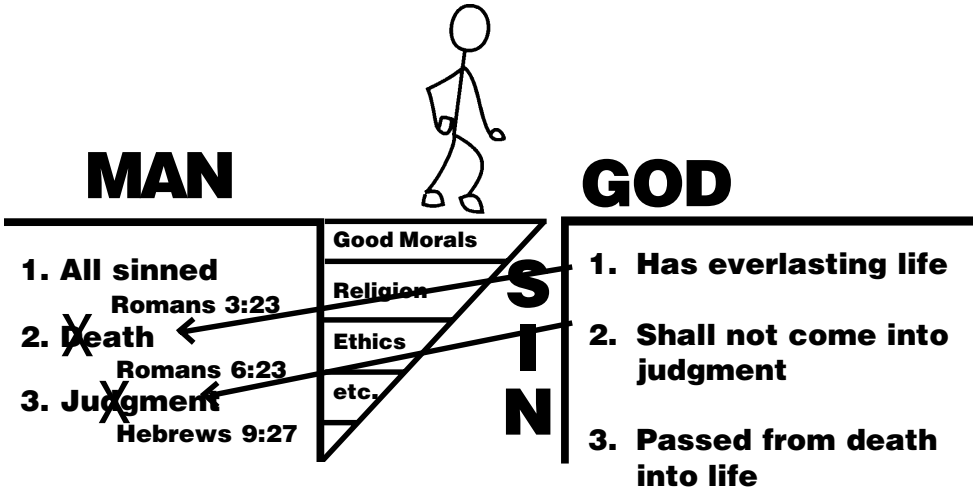
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- **<u>Intellectually</u> I understand the facts of the Gospel;**
- **<u>Emotionally</u> I know and want to act on what I have heard;**

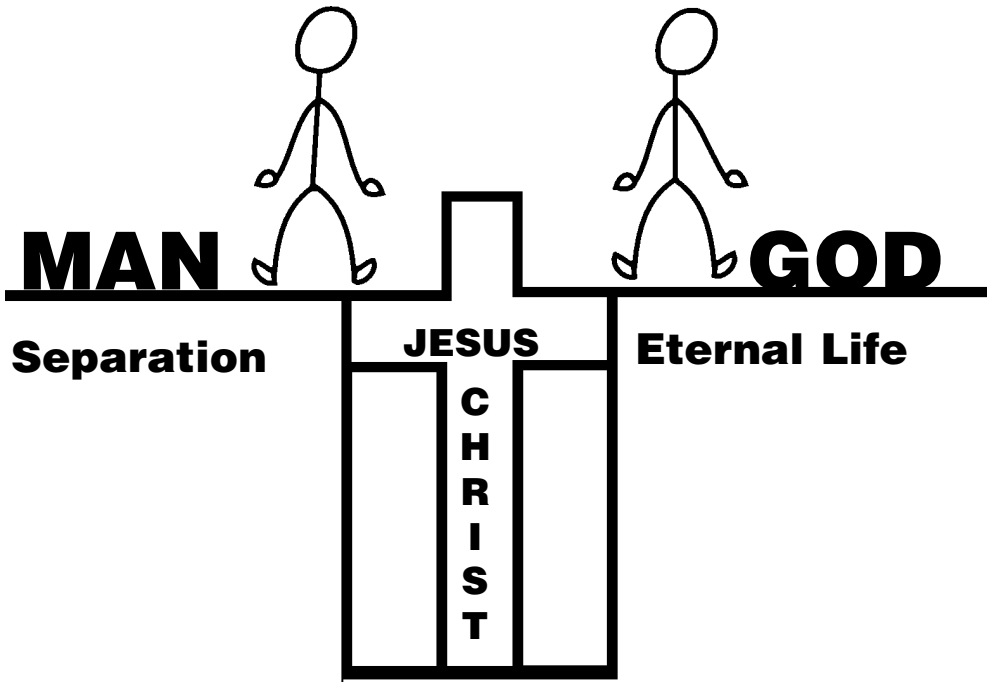
NOTES

- **<u>Volitionally</u> I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.**

This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

> **God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.**
>
> **1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)**

> **For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...**
>
> **1 Corinthians 15:3,4**



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

NOTES

No.

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

NOTES

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Evangelism Report

Student's Name _____ Date _____

INFO

Contact Name _____ Phone _____
Address _____
City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____
   ❑ Set One ❑ Set Two ❑ Set Three ❑ Other
   Explain: _____
   Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS 1/12

Disciple Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____

Subject Area Basic Christian Living

Topic The Victorious Life

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *The Victorious Life*		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living by Faith* (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Do 6 AWG		
Outside Reading		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian		
Complete *Evangelism Report*		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize 1 Corinthians 15:57		
Memorize 2 Corinthians 5:7		
Review all previous verses		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS 1/12
Convert Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____
Subject Area Basic Christian Living
Topic The Lordship of Christ

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *The Lordship of Christ* (1/15)		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living as a Witness* (1/15) (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 6 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian		
Complete *Evangelism Report*		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Hebrews 5:8		
Memorize 1 Peter 3:15		
Review all previous verses		

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

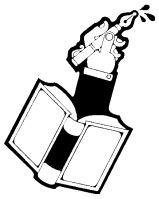
So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid

Date

Passage



Quiet Time

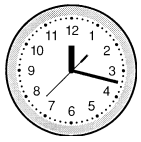
Observations _____

Application _____



Basics

Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Time Manage-ment

Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE VICTORIOUS LIFE

NOTES

Introduction

One of the most important doctrines that Christians, young or old, must grasp is that God wants each believer to have victory over sin. **God has already** given it to each child of God, but many are not appropriating it in their lives.

> *But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.*
> *1 Corinthians 15:57*

In the letter to the Church at Corinth, Paul reminded the Christians:

> *Who delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver us; in whom we trust that He will still deliver us.*
> *2 Corinthians 1:10*

Here we learn that God has delivered us from sin—past, present and future.

Past

We have been delivered from sin's **penalty.**

Present

We are being delivered from sin's **power.**

Future

We will be delivered from sin's **presence**.

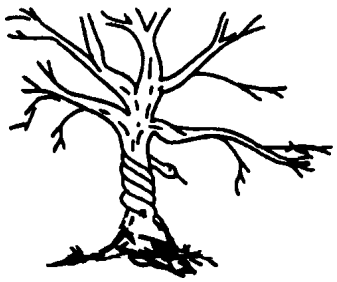
As Christians, each of us is faced with the problem of sin.

> *If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.*
> *1 John 1:10*

But although we are all faced with the problem of sin, many Christians are not enjoying victory over sin in daily living. They are still in bondage to old habits and temptations. Why are so many Christians not experiencing the victory that is already theirs in Christ?

The Nature of Fallen Man

NOTES



Sin entered the human race through the first man and woman that God created. Eve disobeyed in the garden, and Adam followed, plunging all of mankind into sin.

Often the question is raised, "Why did God ever put restrictions upon man in the first place? If man had no rules to break, there would have been no sin."

Although the Bible never addresses itself specifically to that question, it does allude to it. When God created man, He created him in the image of God (Genesis 1:26,27) with a WILL, an INTELLECT and EMOTIONS. It was therefore imperative that God should place man in a context where these attributes could become operative. If God had kept man in a protected environment with no choices available, these attributes would have been invalid.

God gave man freedom to use his will, and restrictions or laws for man's own good. God gave man the choice to obey or to disobey (will) based upon his intelligence (intellect) and his love for God (emotions).

> *And the Lord God commanded the man, saying Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.*
>
> *Genesis 2:16,17*

Sin came into the world when man chose to abuse his God-given freedom and disobey God's restrictions. Ever since our first parents sinned, all men born have the same nature of Adam when he sinned—one which abuses God-given freedom and disobeys God's restrictions.

> *Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned.*
>
> *Romans 5:12*

The Bible classifies all fallen men as "in Adam." For this reason all men are dead in sins.

> *And you He made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins.*
>
> *Ephesians 2:1*

The Nature of Redeemed Man

NOTES

When Jesus Christ came, He revealed man's true state of sin and rebellion against God. The teachings of Jesus revealed our old fallen nature.

> *If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin.*
>
> *John 15:22*

> *And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.*
>
> *John 3:19*

Because of God's great love for us in Christ, we who are saved are no longer dead in sins (in Adam), but alive together with Christ (in Christ).

> *But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved).*
>
> *Ephesians 2:4,5*

> *For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive.*
>
> *1 Corinthians 15:22*

As Christians, now rightly related to God, we are to live daily in accord with our new sphere of life "in Christ." Yet we discover quickly that we at times sin and act as we used to do "in Adam." Paul describes this struggle we face in the Christian life.

> *For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish.*
>
> *Galatians 5:17*

Why do we have this struggle? We struggle because our outward man is yet unredeemed and perishing, but our inward man is a new creation in Christ by the Holy Spirit. We will have this struggle until the Lord changes our bodies to be like His. Until that time He has given us His Holy Spirit to enable us to live the kind of life we should in accord with our new identity "in Christ."

Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.

2 Corinthians 4:16

And not only they, but we also who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.

Romans 8:23

For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself.

Philippians 3:20,21

Victorious living is possible through obedience to the Spirit.

As we walk daily by the Spirit that God gave us at salvation, we can please Him. This is victorious living—living in accord with all that we now are in our new identity "in Christ" by the power of His Holy Spirit!

And be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in righteousness and true holiness.

Ephesians 4:23,24

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.

Romans 8:2

That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man, that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height—to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.

Ephesians 3:16-19

NOTES

NOTES

For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

Romans 7:22-25

And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Galatians 5:24,25

Summary

Before a person becomes a Christian, he is spiritually dead. We inherit Adam's sin nature and the Bible classifies us as being "in Adam." Because of God's love, we who have received Jesus are made alive "in Christ." God's Spirit now lives and dwells within us. However we still often find ourselves wanting to act in the old nature of Adam rather than the new nature of Christ. This struggle exists because our outer man is still unredeemed even though we have a new inner man as the result of God's Spirit living in us. This struggle will continue until our bodies are one day changed to be like His. Until that change takes place, victory is possible if we will choose to act in accordance with our new identity "in Christ." By living in obedience to God's Spirit, He gives the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish.

Galatians 5:17

The person who lives by bodily impulses alone is sold out to sin.

Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin to death, or of obedience to righteousness?

Romans 6:16

For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin.

Romans 7:14

Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.

Romans 8:7,8

Among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others.

Ephesians 2:3

Victory over the flesh is possible through obedience to the Spirit.

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.

Romans 8:2

The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Corinthians 15:56,57

And be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in righteousness and true holiness.

Ephesians 4:23,24

And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Galatians 5:24,25

Victory Over Sin

Four Stages of Progression Into Sin

There are four stages of progression into sin described for us in the Scriptures. We will examine these stages from two different passages.

The Original Sin

*So when the woman **saw** that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree **desirable** to make one wise, she **took** of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and*

NOTES

*they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife **hid** themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.*

Genesis 3:6-8

NOTES

Achan's Sin

The people of Ai were able to defeat the Israelites because Achan took spoils which he had been commanded not to take. In his confession he said:

*When I **saw** among the spoils a beautiful Babylonian garment, two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels, I **coveted** them and **took** them. And there they are, **hidden** in the earth in the midst of my tent, with the silver under it.*

Joshua 7:21

From these two passages we can easily identify the four stages.

❶ Sight

Sin always begins with sight. We see something, either in our minds or with our eyes, which we would like. At this point we must deal with the problem if we are serious about having victory. We are not responsible for the first look, but we are responsible for the second.

❷ Desire

The second stage into sin is desire. If we have not dealt with the problem at the eye gate, the problem will make its way into the heart, and we will begin to covet the desire. Sin is very hard to deal with if it gets to this point.

❸ Taking/Action

At this stage the **act** of sin is committed. Sin **never** just happens spontaneously. Sometime in the past it has been entertained in the mind and heart, and when the opportunity presents itself, the act is almost inevitable. At this point victory has surrendered to defeat. It is too late for anything but forgiveness.

❹ Hiding

Sin always ends with fear and shame. Adam and Eve hid themselves from the presence of God. Achan hid his stolen treasures. The sinner no longer wants to look God in the eye, so he seeks cover and darkness. Jesus said:

NOTES

And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed.

John 3:19,20

As long as the person hides from God, his fellowship with God will be broken. This is exactly what Satan wants—for us to be cut off from God's presence and power. We are then even more vulnerable to further temptation and sin. The only solution is open confession to God.

If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

1 John 1:9

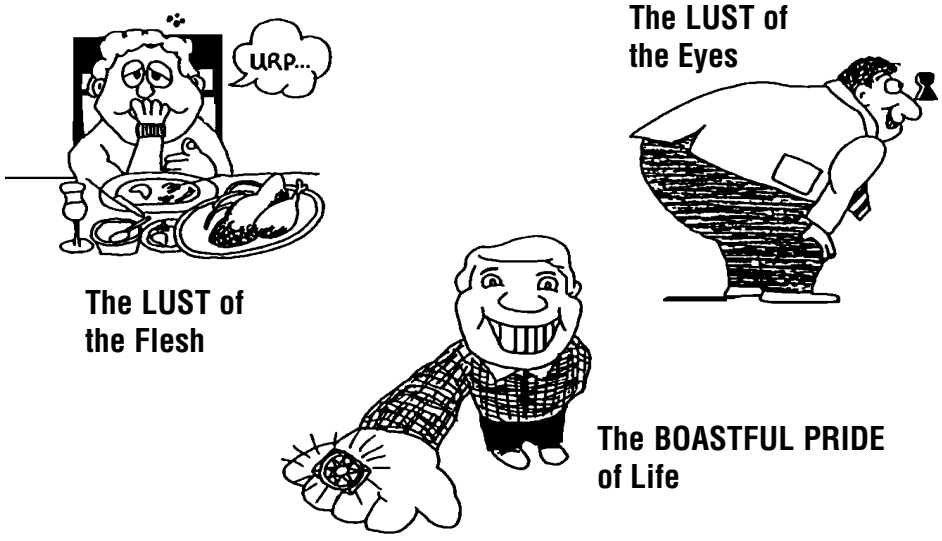
Categories of Sin

In John's first epistle, he warned his readers to beware of three kinds of sin.

Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world—the ***lust of the flesh****, the* ***lust of the eyes****, and the* ***pride of life****—is not of the Father but is of the world.*

1 John 2:15,16

Any sin which we battle will come under one of these three categories:



NOTES

- **The Lust of the Flesh**—This includes bodily temptations caused by Satan's attacks on our senses. Some of these would include sexual sins, sins of intemperance in eating or drinking, laziness, etc.

- **The Lust of the Eyes**—This category includes covetousness, seeing and desiring things that we cannot or should not have. It would also include mental and visual indulgences which may not be overt acts but are nevertheless sinful (watching pornographic films, reading bad literature, allowing the eye to wander at will).

- **The Pride of Life**—This is the desire to be great in this life—to build your kingdom here on earth through riches, power and status.

Think for a moment about the sin you battle. Into which of these three categories does it fit? Remember, these things are not of the Father but of the world, and John warns us in the very next verse:

> *And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.*
> *1 John 2:17*

Overcoming Sin

Realize Its Terrible Consequences

Playing with sin is like playing with fire. It can only be a matter of time before you are hurt. Remember that:

> *For the wages of sin is (always) death…*
> *Romans 6:23*

Although you cannot lose your eternal life once you have become a child of God, sin can still cause your daily witness, your family and your general enjoyment of life to be dead and unproductive. Sin is like termites. For a long time things may look good on the outside, but underneath the whole structure is being eaten away. Eventually, sin will catch up with you.

> *Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.*
> *Galatians 6:7*

Confess and Forsake It

Because of Christ's death on the cross we can confess our sins and know that we will find forgiveness.

> *If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*
> *1 John 1:9*

But simply asking forgiveness over and over again for the same sin is not the same as living a victorious life. We must also forsake the sin, determine to be done with it and seek God's help in daily victory.

> *He who covers his sins will not prosper, but whoever confesses and forsakes them will have mercy.*
> *Proverbs 28:13*

When the Israelites entered the Promised Land, God warned them not to let the inhabitants remain in the land. He commanded them to destroy all the godless kingdoms that were in the Promised Land.

> *But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall be that those whom you let remain shall be irritants in your eyes and thorns in your sides, and they shall harass you in the land where you dwell.*
> *Numbers 33:55*

When we became Christians we entered into God's Promised Land. But we also are commanded to get rid of the strongholds of sin that are in our lives. If we do not do so, these sinful patterns will become pricks in our eyes and thorns in our sides—never allowing us to live in peace.

What sinful habits have you not confessed and forsaken?

Surrender Yourself to God

There is absolutely no way to have victory without surrender to God. Most of us like the idea of being **independent** and **able to handle life** on our own. But the Bible says that no one is independent; we are all serving someone or something.

> *Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin to death, or of obedience to righteousness?*
> *Romans 6:16*

The choice is not, "Should I yield myself or not?" The choice is, "To Whom shall I yield?" Without being yielded to Christ, I will never have the power to overcome sin.

> *And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God.*
> *Romans 6:13*

NOTES

Resist Satan

Satan is a defeated enemy. Christ has conquered him. If we are submitted to God, we can confidently resist Satan, knowing that he will have to back down.



> *Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.*
>
> *James 4:7*

Don't give up. Don't stop resisting sin. Satan wants you to lose heart and feel defeated, but in reality it is he who has already lost!

Renew Your Mind

Repressing sin will not clear up the problem; it will only explode again somewhere down the road. We must learn to substitute and replace the bad with the good. The best way to replace evil or sinful thoughts is through Scripture memory. This was Paul's message to the Romans.

> *And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*
>
> *Romans 12:2*

The next time you are under attack from the enemy, reach for your Bible verses and start reviewing them. The devil has no counter-defense against the Word of God. His only defense is to keep you from picking up the Word. I often tell people the difference between victory and defeat is in your recollection of the Scripture. If you pick up the Sword of the Spirit (Word of God), you will be able to fight back. If you don't review what the Bible has to say—you will be defeated in the end. Your renewed mind will give you the power and encouragement to resist the enemy. *Knowing* the Word of God is the *key* to a victorious life.

NOTES

Pray for Help and Victory

Jesus commanded His disciples:

> *Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.*
> *Matthew 26:41*

He set the pattern for their prayer by including:

> *And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one…*
> *Matthew 6:13*

God has promised victory and will deliver if we seek Him.

> *But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.*
> *1 Corinthians 15:57*

NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: LIVING BY FAITH

Begin Memorizing 2 Corinthians 5:7

VERSES Pg. 406

Meditation on 2 Corinthians 5:7

What is walking by sight? _____

What is walking by faith? _____

"...walk by faith..."

1. Why is faith necessary? Hebrews 11:6 _____

2. How does faith grow? Romans 10:17 _____

3. Paul based his faith upon _____ (Acts 27:25).

4. What must accompany your faith? James 2:17 _____

5. How did Abraham respond to God's promise? Romans 4:20,21 _____

6. Why should you be joyful when your faith is tested? James 1:2-4 _____

"...not by sight."

7. Contrast the things which are seen with those which are unseen in 2 Corinthians 4:18.

8. What results from walking by sight? Jeremiah 17:5,6

9. What can you do even though you have not seen Jesus? 1 Peter 1:8

Write out 2 Corinthians 5:7 from memory.

Application of 2 Corinthians 5:7

What is one area of your life where you are walking by sight?

How can you exercise faith in this area?

Review 2 Corinthians 5:7 daily along with your other Scripture memory verses.

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**

Week Three

15 Date_____

Remember that the time you spend with God during your appointment need not necessarily be the high point of your day. God may choose to speak to you dramatically one day, but not the next. Allow yourself to be flexible and available to His leading throughout the day. A good way to learn how to establish a relationship with God is to observe another person's relationship with Him.

1. The third week of your appointments with God will be aimed at observing the Psalmist's relationship with God. Most of the psalms were written by King David. You will be exploring a different psalm each day. Take a few minutes to familiarize yourself with the Book of Psalms by thumbing through and observing chapter titles or reading passages that happen to catch your eye.

2. The purpose of this time is to fix firmly in your mind the objective of the week. Look over your appointment calendar and ask God to illuminate each psalm to you. Ask Him in prayer to allow you to see how the Psalmist's relationship with God might be different from yours. How can you have a similar relationship with God?

3. Commit the new week before you in prayer and agree with God to keep your appointments. You might like to share your appointments with someone. Perhaps you have a friend who also wants to develop a relationship with God. Plan to meet together and follow the outline, each taking part in reading, prayer and making observations from the Scripture.

16 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read Psalm 1.

In order to look more closely at the relationship between the psalmist and God, select one verse that may stand out to you. Answer the following questions about the verse.

Key Verse _____

Pray.

What is the thought before the verse?

What is the thought after the verse?

What is the thought of the verse?

What is another verse that teaches the same thought? _____

What are your questions/observations on the verse? _____

What personal application will you make from the verse? _____

---

17 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read Psalm 5.

Select one or two verses that stand out to you and answer the following questions.

Key Verse _____

Pray.

What is the thought before the verse?

What is the thought after the verse?

What is the thought of the verse?

What is another verse that teaches the same thought? _____

What are your questions/observations on the verse? _____

What personal application will you make from the verse? _____

18 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read Psalm 15.

Select one or two verses that stand out to you and answer the following questions.

Key Verse _____

Pray.

What is the thought before the verse?

What is the thought after the verse?

What is the thought of the verse?

What is another verse that teaches the same thought? _____

What are your questions/observations on the verse? _____

What personal application will you make from the verse? _____

---

19 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read Psalm 23.

Select one or two verses that stand out to you and answer the following questions.

Key Verse _____

Pray.

What is the thought before the verse?

What is the thought after the verse?

What is the thought of the verse?

What is another verse that teaches the same thought? _____

What are your questions/observations on the verse? _____

What personal application will you make from the verse? _____

20 Date_____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read Psalm 112.

Select one or two verses that stand out to you and answer the following questions.

Key Verse _____

Pray.

What is the thought before the verse?

What is the thought after the verse?

What is the thought of the verse?

What is another verse that teaches the same thought? _____

What are your questions/observations on the verse? _____

What personal application will you make from the verse? _____

21 Date_____

As you look back over your week investigating the Psalmist's relationship, you will probably see many applications that you can make in your own life that would enhance your relationship with Jesus Christ. It is not important to have many applications, but it is important that you apply those that God brings to mind and confirms in your heart. Take time now to pray over your applications from the previous week. Ask Him to give you the wisdom to choose one you need to work on now. Read the passage again and ask God to clarify His thoughts to you. How can you put this application into action?

Did observing another man's relationship with God give you any ideas to employ in developing your own relationship with Him? What are they?

Are you continuing to pray and let God know how grateful you are for His love? What are some of the things you thanked Him for this week?

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is "fishing for men." In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don't understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

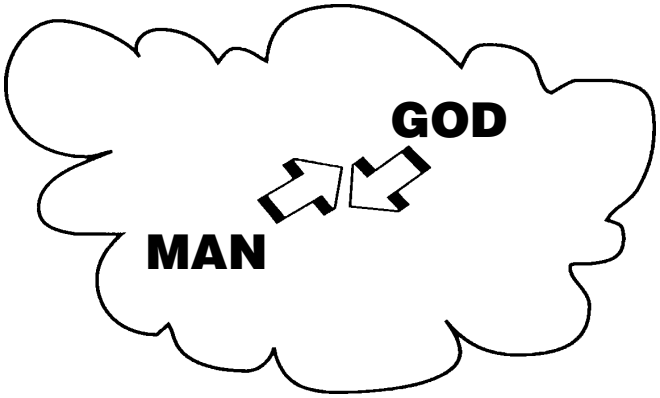
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

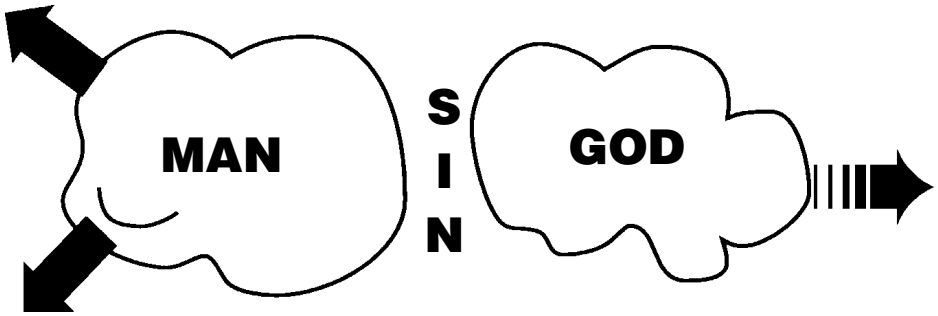
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

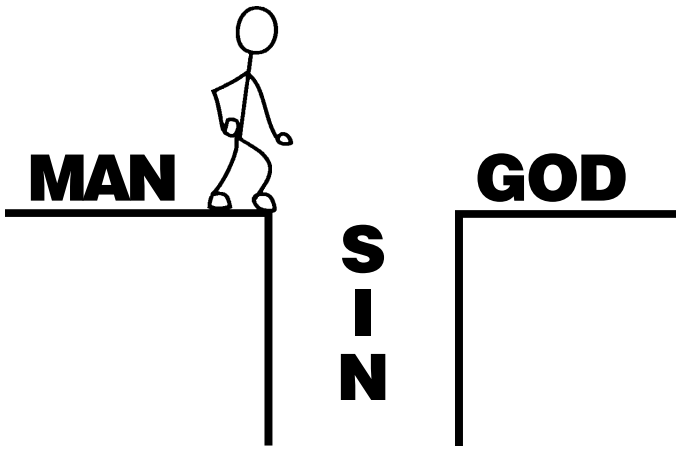
Was it sin?

That's right ~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.

NOTES



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says "all."

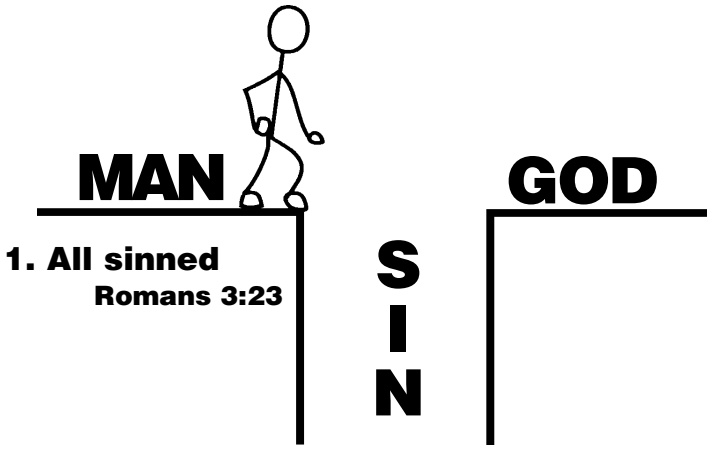
Does this mean I have sinned?

*It says "**all**," so I guess that means you.*

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that's the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let's write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

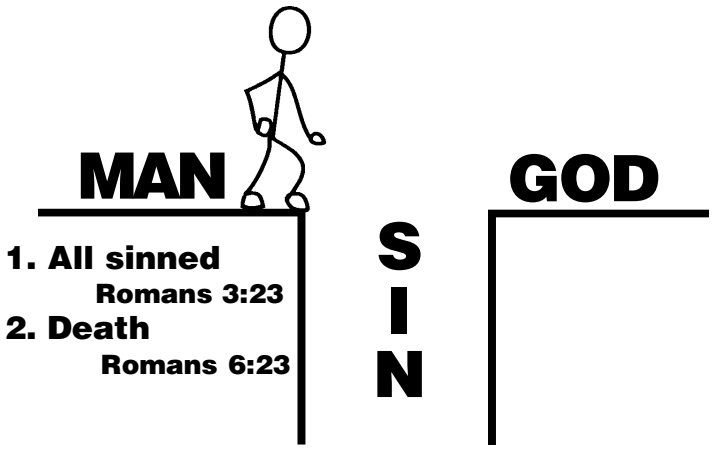
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

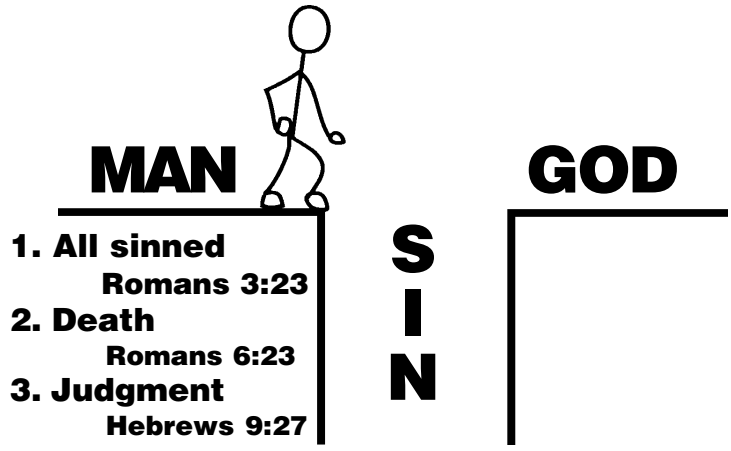
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



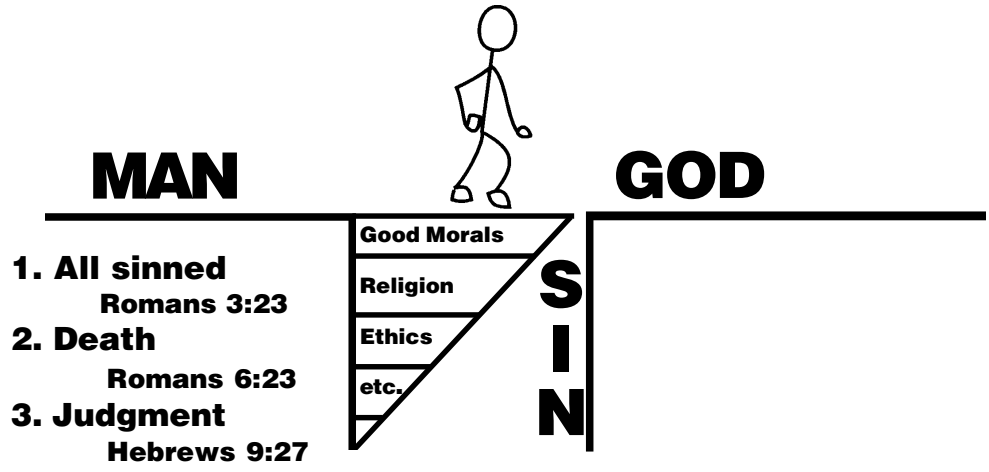
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged.This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right–~~t~~his is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

NOTES

*"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life."*

Who's speaking?

I guess it's Jesus.

That's right ~~J~~esus says that if you will hear His Words…

Are these my words or Jesus'?

Jesus'.

.And believe in Him who sent me…

Who sent Jesus?

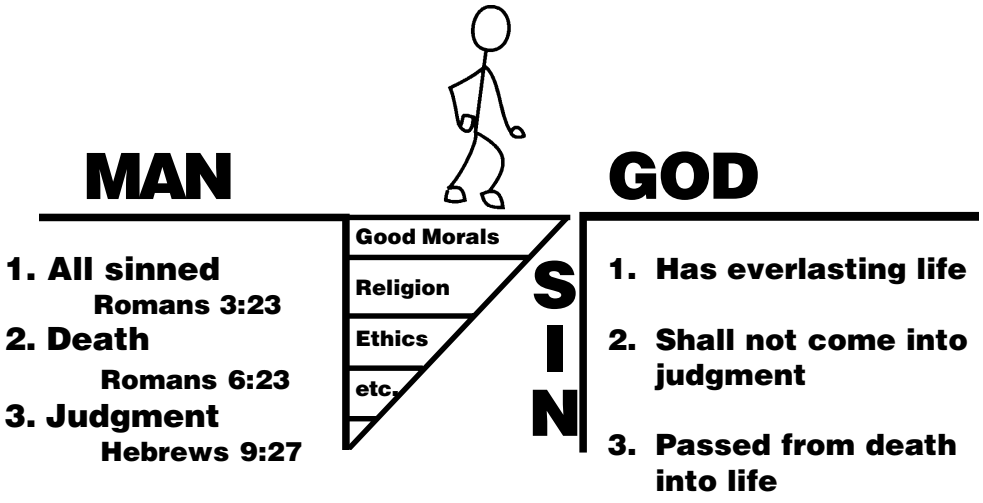
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let's write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is "has" ~~p~~ast, future, or present?

Present tense.

NOTES

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not"—present, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed"—future, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

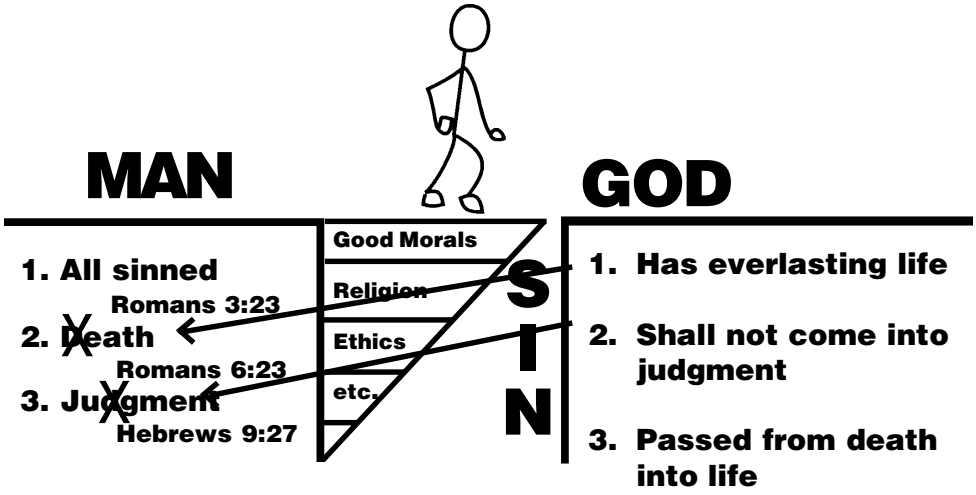
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- **<u>Intellectually</u> I understand the facts of the Gospel;**
- **<u>Emotionally</u> I know and want to act on what I have heard;**

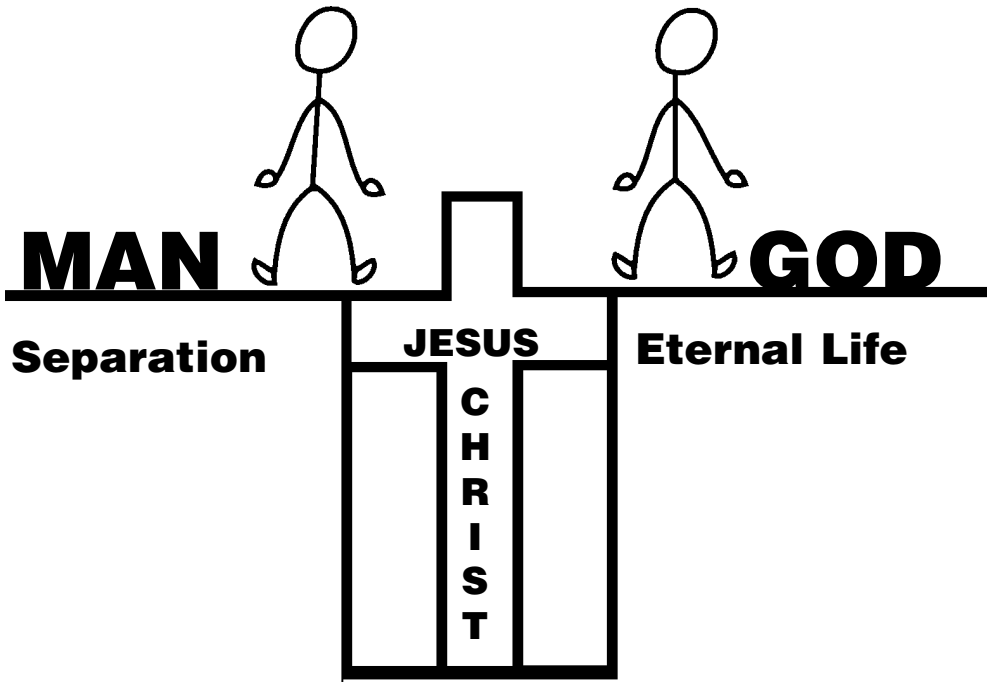
NOTES

- **<u>Volitionally</u> I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.**

This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

> **God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.**
>
> **1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)**

> **For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...**
>
> **1 Corinthians 15:3,4**



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

NOTES

No.

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

NOTES

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Evangelism Report

Student's Name _____ Date _____

INFO

Contact Name _____ Phone _____
Address _____
City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____
   ❑ Set One ❑ Set Two ❑ Set Three ❑ Other
   Explain: _____
   Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS 1/13

Disciple Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____

Subject Area Basic Christian Living

Topic The Word of God

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *The Word of God*		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living a Life of Love* (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Do 6 AWG		
Outside Reading		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian		
Complete *Evangelism Report*		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Matthew 4:4		
Memorize 1 John 4:11		
Review all previous verses		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS 1/13
Convert Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____
Subject Area Layman/Great Commission
Topic Perspective

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *Perspective* (1/1)		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living a Life of Generosity* (1/16) (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 6 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Read *Born to Reproduce* (1/1) (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian		
Complete *Evangelism* Report		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Acts 2:36		
Memorize 2 Corinthians 9:7		
Review all previous verses		

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

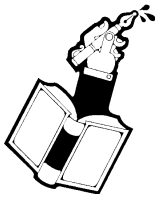
So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid

Date

Passage



Quiet Time

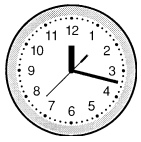
Observations _____

Application _____



Basics

Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Time Manage-ment

Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				

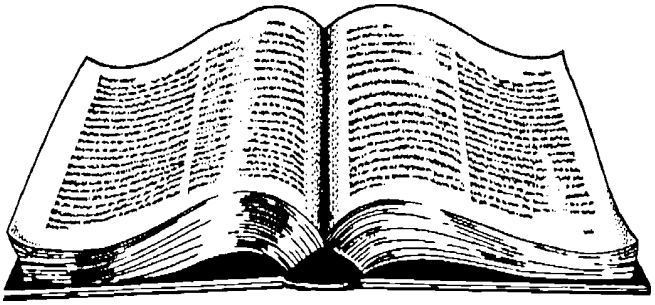
EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE WORD OF GOD

NOTES

Introduction

The Bible is God's revelation of Himself to us in written form. It contains 66 books divided into two sections: the Old Testament and the New Testament.



The Old Testament is divided into four parts.

- **The Law — 5 books**
- **History — 12 books**
- **Poetry — 5 books**
- **Prophecy — 17 books**

The New Testament is also divided into four parts.

- **The Gospels — 4 books**
- **History — 1 book**
- **The Epistles — 21 books**
- **Prophecy — 1 book**

Authorship and Inspiration

The Spirit of God Himself was the Author of the Bible. It was recorded by men of God to whom God spoke over a period of some 1500 years. Holy Scripture is ***inspired*** by God. The Greek word for **inspired** means **God-breathed.**

NOTES

> *Knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation, for prophecy never came by the will of man, but* ***holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.***
>
> *2 Peter 1:20,21*

This means that as our words come from our mouths with our breath, so the Word of God or the Bible actually proceeded from the breath of God's mouth. Men were not the authors—only the scribes.

In Revelation John records how Christ actually appeared to him and instructed him to write what was revealed to him. In verse 19 Christ says:

> *Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this.*
>
> *Revelation 1:19*

Peter testifies that Paul's writings came from God's wisdom given to him and that these writings of Paul were actually Scripture.

> *And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation—as also our beloved brother Paul, according to* ***the wisdom given to him****, has written to you, as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which those who are untaught and unstable twist to their own destruction, as they do also* ***the rest of the Scriptures****.*
>
> *2 Peter 3:15,16*

In Romans we see that the Old Testament, as well as the New Testament, was inspired of God and necessary for a proper understanding of God.

> *For whatever things were written before were written for our learning, that we through the patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.*
>
> *Romans 15:4*

The Old Testament declares 3,808 times that it is expressing the Word of God and 2 Timothy 3:16 affirms that:

> ***All Scripture*** *is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.*
>
> *2 Timothy 3:16*

The fulfilled prophecy of the Old Testament in the first coming of Christ is another evidence of God's authorship and inspiration. Christ fulfilled 60 major Old Testament prophecies in His first coming. The probability of one person fulfilling just eight of these is 1 in 10^{17}. This is a staggering statistic but even more staggering when illustrated.

Visualize, to cover the state of Texas two feet deep with silver dollars would require 10^{17} silver dollars. Then, if a person marked one coin, blindfolded a man and asked him to find the one marked coin, this would be equal to the probability of one person's fulfilling eight of the 60 prophecies.

NOTES

Authority of Scripture

Because the Scriptures are God's Word, they are to be the final authority in all matters of faith and practice.

Jesus Accepted the Total Scripture

> *Then He said to them, O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory? And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in* ***all the Scriptures*** *the things concerning Himself.*
>
> *Luke 24:25-27*

The Apostles Endorsed Its Authority

> *All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.*
>
> *2 Timothy 3:16*

Scriptures Used as Standard for Judgment

> *He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him—the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken on My own authority; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak. And I know that His command is everlasting life. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me, so I speak.*
>
> *John 12:48-50*

The Word of God is Eternal

Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.
Matthew 24:35

NOTES

The Importance of the Word of God

Reveals God and His Plan

God has given us the Scriptures to reveal Himself and His commandments to us. The Bible is of great value because it explains:

What did happen (past)
What is happening now (present)
What is going to happen (future)

Jesus used the Scriptures to reveal God's plan.

Then He said to them, These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me. And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures. Then He said to them, Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day.
Luke 24:44-46

You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me.
John 5:39

Cannot Mature Without It

The entrance of Your words gives light; It gives understanding to the simple.
Psalm 119:130

The author of Hebrews said that everyone unskilled in using the Scriptures is a babe.

For everyone who partakes only of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe.
Hebrews 5:13

Paul advised his young converts:

> *And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.*
>
> *Acts 20:32*

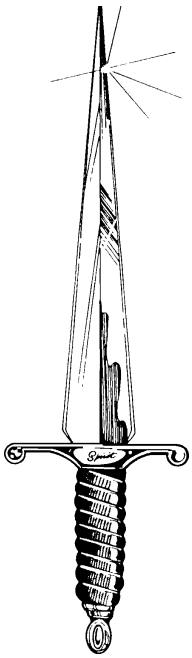
Spiritual Food for our Souls

> *…It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.*
>
> *Matthew 4:4*

> *As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby, if indeed you have tasted that the Lord is gracious.*
>
> *1 Peter 2:2,3*

> *Your words were found, and I ate them, and Your word was to me the joy and rejoicing of my heart; for I am called by Your name, O LORD God of hosts.*
>
> *Jeremiah 15:16*

Weapon for Spiritual Warfare



> *For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.*
>
> *Hebrews 4:12*

> *And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.*
>
> *Ephesians 6:17*

It Makes Us Like a Weapon as Well

> *Listen, O coastlands, to Me, and take heed, you peoples from afar! The LORD has called Me from the womb; from the matrix of My mother He has made mention of My name. And He has made My mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of His*

hand He has hidden Me, and made Me a polished shaft; in His quiver He has hidden Me. And He said to me, 'You are My servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.'

Isaiah 49:1-3

Spiritual Seed to Sow

Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

Luke 8:11

Having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever.

1 Peter 1:23

So shall My word be that goes forth from My mouth; it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it.

Isaiah 55:11

Keeps Us from Going Astray

All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.

2 Timothy 3:16

- Doctrine and instruction teach us what is right.

- Reproof and correction help us to know where we are wrong and to get back on the right track.

Then I said, I will not make mention of Him, nor speak anymore in His name. But His word was in my heart like a burning fire shut up in my bones; I was weary of holding it back, and I could not.

Jeremiah 20:9

Because of God's Word within, Jeremiah was kept from error.

The law of his God is in his heart; None of his steps shall slide.

Psalm 37:31

A veteran missionary who spent over thirty years in Asia once said:

In all my years in Christian service, I have never met anyone who was consistently reading, studying and memorizing the Word who has fallen into sin.

NOTES

—Roy Robertson

NOTES

The Word of God is our only insurance against sin!

Strengthens and Produces Faith

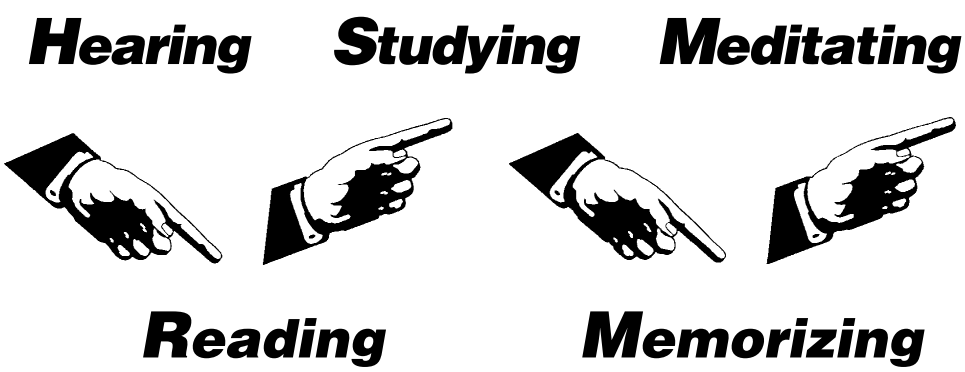
> *So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.*
>
> *Romans 10:17*

It is an Eternal Investment

> *Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.*
>
> *Matthew 24:35*

Getting the Word of God into Our Lives

We have looked at the importance and authority of God's Word and why it is necessary to get it into our lives. How do you do this? There are basically five ways of getting a solid grasp on the Word of God:



Hearing

Why?

Most of us begin to learn the Word and to know about God first through hearing it. Hearing the Word is an important part of Christian growth. We listen to God's teachers as they explain the Word to us.

Jesus said:

> *He who has ears to hear, let him hear!*
>
> *Matthew 11:15*

Six times in chapters 2 and 3 of the Book of Revelation we are told by the Spirit of God to **hear** what God is saying:

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says…

Revelation 2:7

Paul tells us that our faith comes by hearing the Word of God.

So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Romans 10:17

However, just hearing alone is not enough because we retain only 5 to 10 percent of what we hear.

Reading

Why?

Moses instructed the leaders to read the law of God all the days of their lives.

And it shall be with him, and he shall read it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God and be careful to observe all the words of this law and these statutes.

Deuteronomy 17:19

Deuteronomy 17:19 gives us three reasons why we should read the Bible daily.

- To learn to fear the Lord
- To keep all the Words of His Law
- To practice them

Paul commands Timothy:

Till I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

1 Timothy 4:13

John says we are blessed if we read and keep God's Word.

Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it…

Revelation 1:3

Most people have never read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation. Somehow Bible reading is not a part of their lives. It is of little wonder that they don't have a better grasp of the Word of God.

NOTES

How?

If you read three chapters a day and four on Sunday, you will complete the whole Bible in a year.

However, reading is also not enough, because within 72 hours we retain only 30% of what we have read.

Studying

Why?

Paul commended the Berean believers because they did not just accept someone's teaching lightly but went back to study the Scriptures themselves.

> *These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so.*
>
> *Acts 17:11*

How?

There are four basic ingredients to a good Bible study program.

Personal Investigation
This means not only listening to someone else's discoveries, but discovering Bible truths for yourself.

Regular and Consistent
Not spasmodic

Written Reproduction
Write this down in your study

- Title and Key verse
- Observations
- Difficulties
- Cross-references
- Outline or paraphrase

Practical Application
This is **where the rubber meets the road.** We must take what we have studied and begin to put it into specific practice in our lives.

It is not until we begin to study the Bible for ourselves that we start to grow and mature. As we learn to dig out the hidden treasures of the Word, we will have spiritual food to feed others.

NOTES

Yes, if you cry out for discernment, and lift up your voice for understanding, if you seek her as silver, and search for her as for hidden treasures; then you will understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. For the LORD gives wisdom; from His mouth come knowledge and understanding.

Proverbs 2:3-6

NOTES

However, even study is not enough because we still only retain 35 to 50 percent of what we study.

Memorizing

Why?

In Deuteronomy we are commanded by God to memorize His Words.

Therefore you shall lay up these words of mine in your heart and in your soul, and bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes.

Deuteronomy 11:18

The Word of God hidden in our hearts promises to keep us from sin.

Your word I have hidden in my heart, That I might not sin against You.

Psalm 119:11

The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

Psalm 37:31

God promises that if we hide His Words in our hearts, the Holy Spirit will help us use them effectively.

Incline your ear and hear the words of the wise, and apply your heart to my knowledge; for it is a pleasant thing if you keep them within you; let them all be fixed upon your lips.

Proverbs 22:17,18

The great value of Scripture memory is that we retain 100% of what we memorize. As we fill our conscious mind with His Word, it begins to actually change our entire thinking process.

Romans in the Phillips Translation says:

Don't let the world around you squeeze you into its mould, but let God re-mould your mind from within.

Romans 12:2 (JBP)

This is exactly what happens when we allow our minds to be filled with the Word of God.

In addition to using the Word in our personal lives, God also says that He will use the memorized Word in us to minister to others.

> *So shall My word be that goes forth from My mouth; it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it.*
>
> *Isaiah 55:11*

How?
Practical Hints for Memorizing

- Choose a time when your mind is free.
- Read and study the context of the verse.
- Include the reference and topic as you memorize.
- Memorize by phrases.

Meditating
Why?
God commands Joshua to meditate on the His Word.

> *This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success.*
>
> *Joshua 1:8*

David says that one who meditates will be like a well-watered tree.

> *But his delight is in the law of the LORD, And in His law he meditates day and night. He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth its fruit in its season, Whose leaf also shall not wither; and whatever he does shall prosper.*
>
> *Psalms 1:2,3*

What is Meditation?
Meditation is **not** putting your mind in neutral and drifting off into some quasi-state of consciousness. It is prolonged thought directed to a single object. One Bible dictionary likens it to a cow chewing on its cud. Meditation is like digestion. Or it is like passing a light through a prism where the different light rays are refracted and separated.

NOTES

NOTES

How to Meditate
Basic Ingredients for Meditating

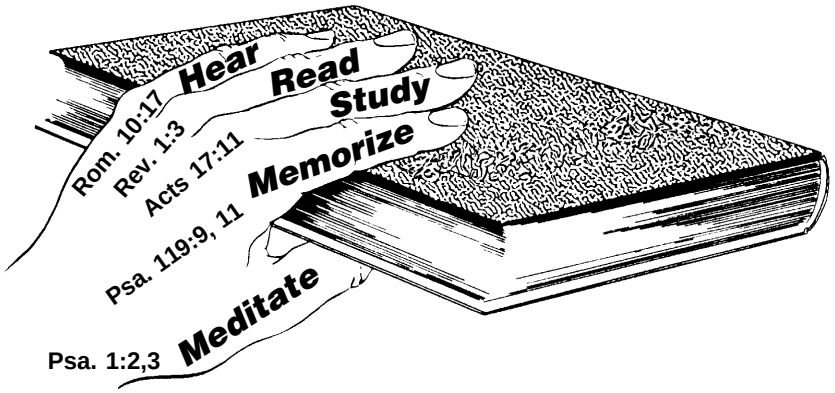
Analyzing
Taking a verse apart word by word and phrase by phrase.

Reflecting
Calling up personal thoughts and applications in the light of the passage under consideration.

Questioning
Taking the verse apart by asking it:

Who?
Where?
Why?
How?

The Word Hand is an illustration to help you grasp and remember the five ways to MASTER THE BIBLE.



Five Ways to Know the Bible

Application

Fill out the following chart! Set new goals that are reachable! Do it now!

Method of Intake	My Present Weekly Program	New Goals and Plans
Hearing		
Reading		
Studying		
Memorizing		
Meditating		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: LIVING A LIFE OF LOVE

Begin Memorizing 1 John 4:11

VERSES Pg. 408

Meditation on 1 John 4:11

Whom should you love? _____

Why should you love? _____

What is love? _____

"...God so loved us..."

1. What is the source of love? 1 John 4:7 _____

2. Whom does God love? John 3:16 _____

3. Describe God's love. 1 John 4:10 _____

4. What else does Romans 5:8 tell you about God's love? _____

5. List the things which cannot separate you from the love of God. Romans 8:38,39

"...we ought also to love one another."

6. What two commandments does Christ emphasize in Matthew 22:37-39? _____

7. What is Christ's new commandment? John 13:34 _____

_____

_____

8. What should be the extent of your love? Matthew 5:44 _____

_____

9. From 1 Corinthians 13:4-7, list the four characteristics of love that you think are most important. _____

_____

_____

10. How should you love? 1 John 3:18 _____

_____



Write out 1 John 4:11 from memory. _____

_____

_____

Application of 1 John 4:11

To whom do you need to demonstrate love? _____

_____

What action are you going to take to show love to this person? _____

_____

Review 1 John 4:11 daily along with your other Scripture memory verses.

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

WEEK 13

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

WEEK 14

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

WEEK 15

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

WEEK 16

NKJ **Giving**

Week Four

22 Date: _____

God's Word is important to you. Jesus said, "It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God" (Matthew 4:4). God's truth is life itself in the Person of Jesus Christ. Make sure you are getting to know Him. Allow Him to make the Word operative in your life. Take time as you read the Bible for thoughts of God to penetrate your innermost being. Consider your own character and life in the light of God's Word.

During the fourth week of your appointments with God you will be concentrating each day on one of the ways in which to spend your appointment. These are:

Worship
Prayer
God's Word
Meditation
Application

Familiarize yourself with this week's schedule and pray that God will give you a better understanding of these essentials.

Commit the new week before you in prayer and ask God to give you an expectant heart for what He is going to do this week.

> *Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed thereto according to thy word. With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments. Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.*
>
> *Psalm 119:9-11*

23 Date: _____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Select one of the Psalms between 145 and 150.

Topic: **Worship**—Recognizing and acknowledging who God is and what He has done.

In the course of a busy life, it is easy to neglect the worship of God. Take time to select your Psalm for today and read it aloud. Something happens that is unexplainable when you hear yourself worshipping God. Psalms 145 through 150 are primarily praise. Give praise to God who is the only One worthy to be praised.

Ask God in prayer to
give you a heart
to know and worship Him.

---

24 Date: _____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read Matthew 6:9-13

Topic: **Prayer**—Man's method of communicating with God

You have already become familiar with the different aspects of prayer (ACTS). This morning you will concentrate on the subject of prayer during your appointment with God. Read the passage for today and begin to meditate on this prayer of Jesus Christ.

Pray using the new insights you have learned from this prayer of Christ's.

What different aspects of prayer do you recognize? _____

How can you incorporate some of the aspects into your prayer life?

In your opinion, is this prayer an example to follow or a prayer to pray verbatim or both? _____

25

Date: _____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read Psalm 119:9-16.

Topic: **God's Word**—His written revelation to you…The Holy Bible.

How important is the Bible to you? What will you do as a result of what it means to you? Answer the following questions on the passage above.

What does it say about using God's Word?

How can you know God's commandments?

What does it mean to hide God's Word in your heart?

Why is it important to meditate on God's Word?

How can you keep from forgetting God's Word?

26

Date: _____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read Romans 4:20,21

Topic: **Meditation**—The process by which you appropriate the very life of the Lord Jesus into your spiritual bloodstream.

There are different approaches to meditation in which recurring thoughts are keys to analysis and meditation. These thoughts may be illuminated by words or phrases that are similar or opposite. They may be communicated by words that sound or begin with the same letter. Look for any type of pattern.

Let God direct you to these recurring thoughts to help the passage become more meaningful to you. Pray through the passage—read it several times—underline anything that stands out to you.

Example: "And being fully persuaded that, what He had promised, he was able also to perform" (v. 21).

Ask yourself in prayer:

Are you persuaded that what God says in His Word is true?

Have you claimed any promises from God?

Do you believe God will do (perform) what He says He will do in your life?

27 Date: _____

Prepare your heart in prayer.

Read Psalm 139:23,24.

Topic: **Application**—What God wants you to do about the new truth He has revealed to you.

In the permissive society of today, it is sometimes difficult to determine what is sin and what is not. People have become so brainwashed with the world's approach to life that often truth becomes obscure. Perhaps during the past four weeks you have wondered about sin. What is it and how do you recognize it in your life? Meditate on the Bible reading for today looking for answers.

You can pray this prayer and ask God to apply His Word to your life. The Holy Spirit will be faithful to bring up unconfessed sin. Look closely at what you are asking. Are you willing to change once God reveals sin to you specifically?

Why not memorize these two verses for your own use?

28 Date: _____

How was your week? Have you been giving God the praise and honor that He deserves during your appointments with Him? Have you found that it is easier to praise Him with your lips during your appointment than it is to bring Him honor and praise by the way you live your life during the remainder of the day? Remember He is with you continually, "…I will never leave thee or forsake thee" (Hebrews 13:5).

Take time now to look back over your appointment record. Did you notice that each topic you concentrated on during this week was actually incorporated in every other appointment you have had with God for the last four weeks?

Choose one of the topics from the week and ask God in prayer to give you diligence and wisdom in incorporating this into your life.

What can you do to ensure
that you continue to grow into maturity
in the areas of worship, prayer,
God's Word, meditation and application?

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is "fishing for men." In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don't understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

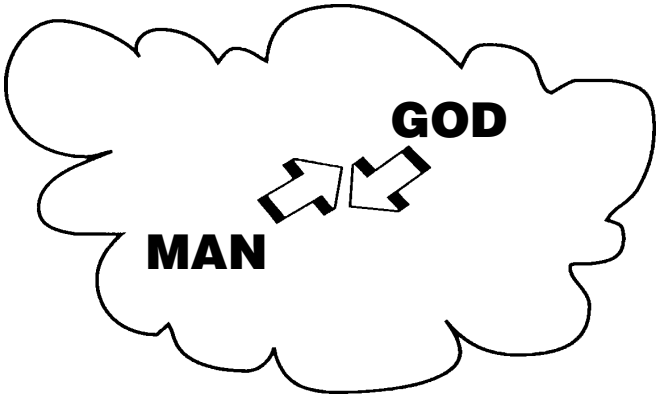
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

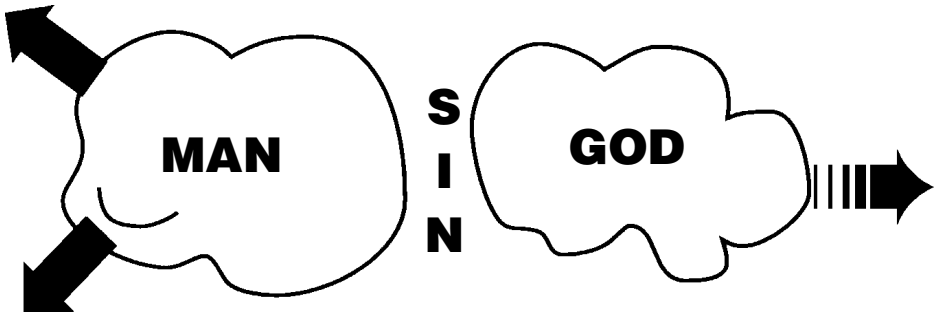
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

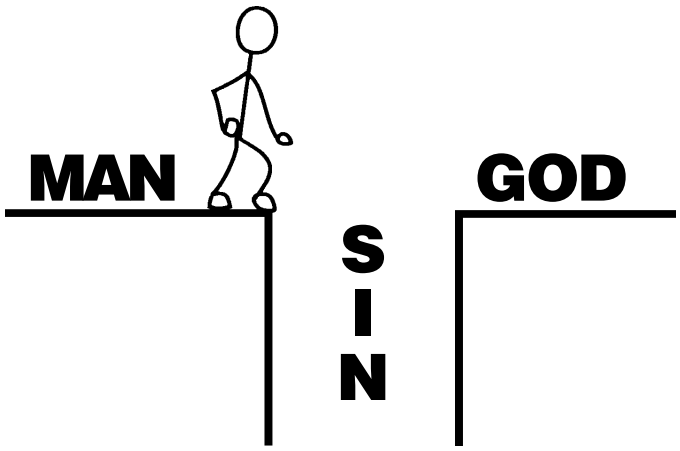
Was it sin?

That's right ~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.

NOTES



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says "all."

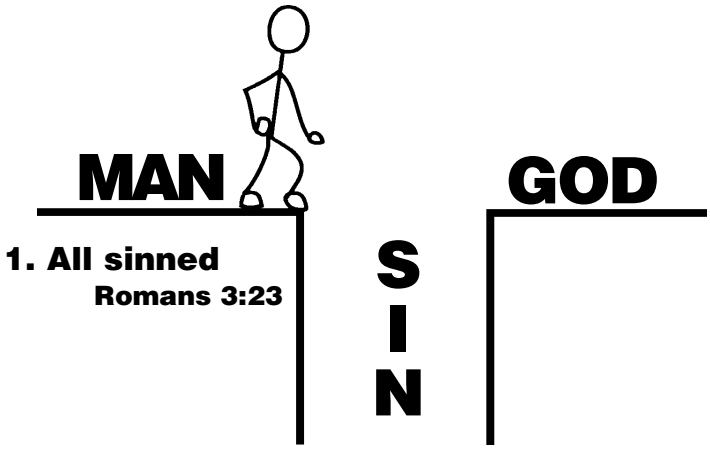
Does this mean I have sinned?

*It says "**all**," so I guess that means you.*

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that's the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let's write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

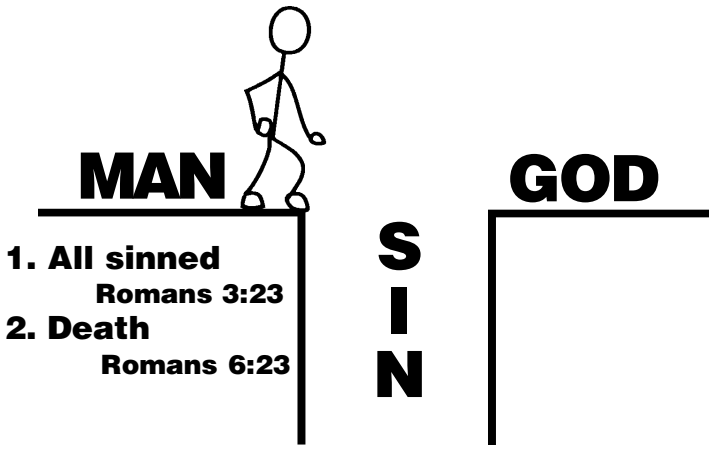
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

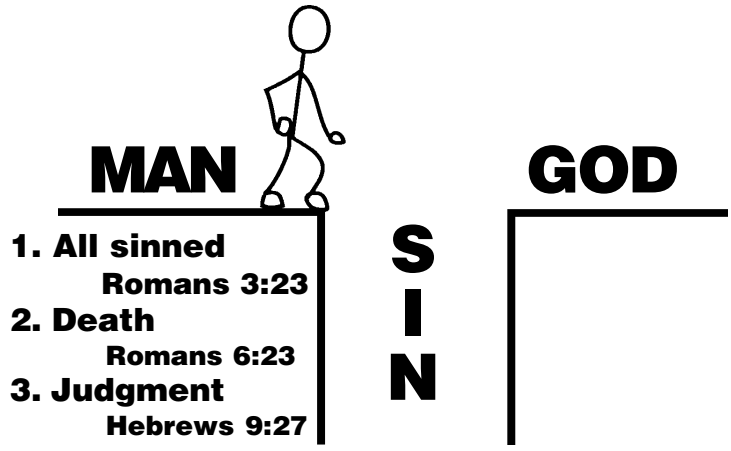
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



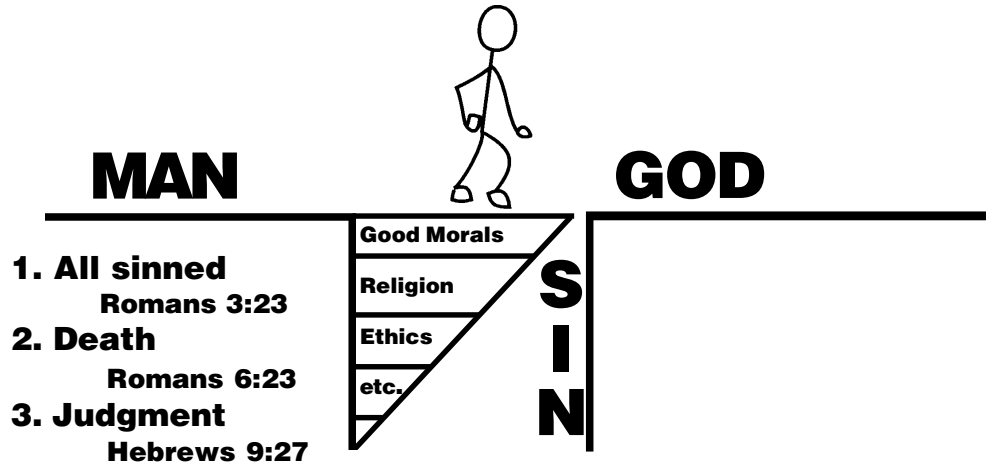
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged.This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right–~~t~~his is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

NOTES

*"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life."*

Who's speaking?

I guess it's Jesus.

That's right ~~J~~esus says that if you will hear His Words…

Are these my words or Jesus'?

Jesus'.

.And believe in Him who sent me…

Who sent Jesus?

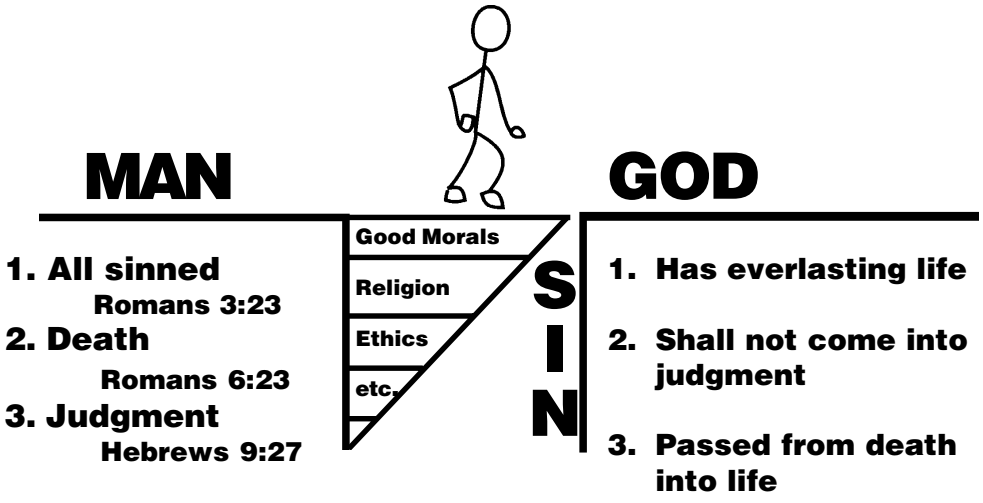
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let's write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is "has" ~~p~~ast, future, or present?

Present tense.

NOTES

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not"—present, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed"—future, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

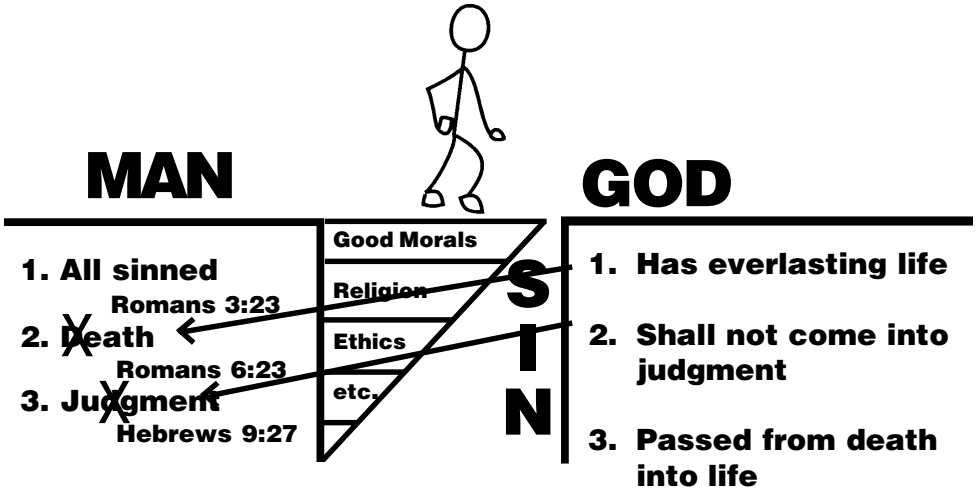
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- **<u>Intellectually</u> I understand the facts of the Gospel;**
- **<u>Emotionally</u> I know and want to act on what I have heard;**

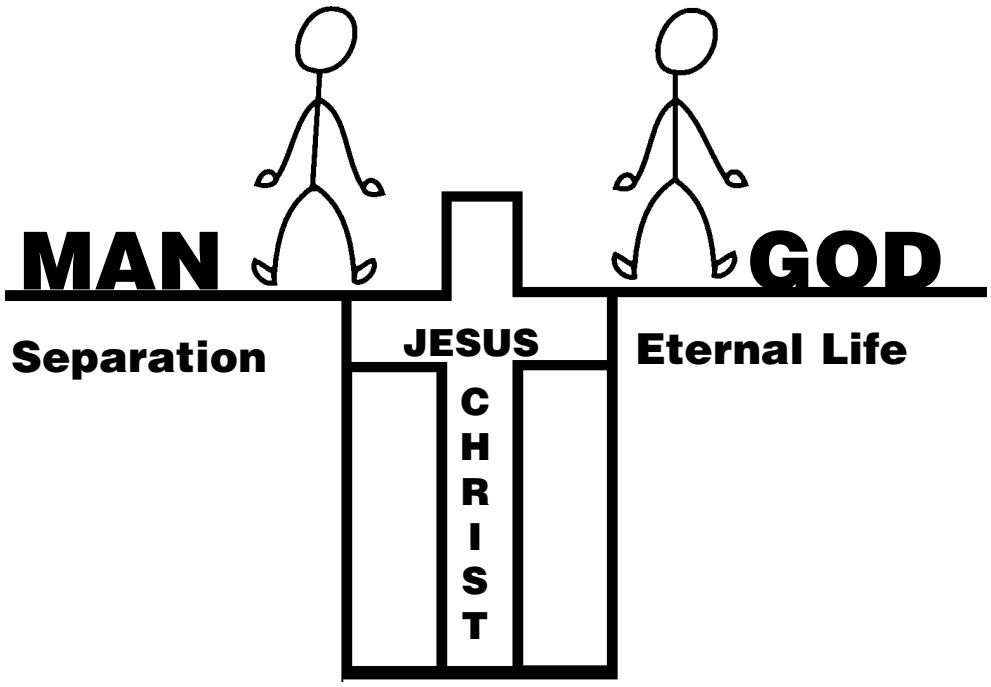
NOTES

- **<u>Volitionally</u> I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.**

This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

> **God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.**
>
> **1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)**

> **For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...**
>
> **1 Corinthians 15:3,4**



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

NOTES

No.

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

NOTES

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Evangelism Report

Student's Name _____ Date _____

INFO

Contact Name _____ Phone _____
Address _____
City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____
   ❑ Set One ❑ Set Two ❑ Set Three ❑ Other
   Explain: _____
   Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS 1/14

Disciple Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____

Subject Area Basic Christian Living

Topic The Obedient Life

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *The Obedient Life*		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living in Christian Fellowship* (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian		
Complete *Evangelism Report*		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Hebrews 5:8		
Memorize 1 John 1:7		
Review all previous verses		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS 1/14
Convert Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____
Subject Area Layman/Great Commission
Topic The Great Commission and Its Fulfilling

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *The Great Commission and Its Fulfilling* (1/2)		
Bible Study		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 6 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Read *The Need of the Hour* (1/2) (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian		
Complete *Evangelism Report*		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Ephesians 4:11,12		
Review all previous verses		

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

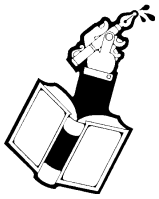
So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid

Date

Passage



Quiet Time

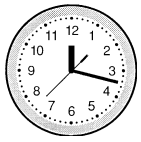
Observations _____

Application _____



Basics

Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Time Manage-ment

Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE OBEDIENT LIFE

NOTES

Introduction

At the very heart of the Christian's life and discipleship to Jesus is the matter of obedience. From the very beginning, when God first created man in His image with the power of choice, obedience has been a real issue.

When Eve disobeyed God, it was with the intent of becoming more like God. Satan said:

> *For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.*
>
> *Genesis 3:5*

Eve found out the hard way that when we disobey God, we don't become like Him. We just become disobedient children. In Eve's attempt to defend herself before God, she said:

> *And the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this you have done?" And the woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate."*
>
> *Genesis 3:13*

Satan certainly had deceived her with his lies. Thinking she would profit from her disobedience, she had disobeyed what she knew was God's command. The exact opposite had happened; there was no profit at all, only loss. Tragically, Satan is still deceiving Christians today into thinking that something can be gained from disobeying God. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Definition of Obedience

Obedience is a willingness to be subject to the will of another. For the Christian this means being subject to the laws and commands of God.

Many times people mistakenly assume that because God has given them the freedom of choice, they may choose whether or not to obey. They think that if they are not in subjection to someone else, they are independent. This is not true. The choice we have is not **whether** or not we are going to obey someone—but ***whom*** we are going to obey. The Bible tells us that to whatever we yield ourselves or offer ourselves, to that we are a slave.

NOTES

Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin to death, or of obedience to righteousness?

Romans 6:16

Just because God made us with the ability to choose does not mean that we are to be free moral agents. We have been created to **obey.** We will therefore obey someone or something—whether for evil or for good.

Jesus' Example

As we examine the life of the Lord Jesus, we can see that He obeyed God perfectly in everything He did.

He Came to do God's Will

For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.

John 6:38

He Did Nothing of His Own Initiative

Then Jesus said to them, "When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things."

John 8:28

He Was Willing to Pay Any Price to Obey

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

Hebrews 5:8

His Obedience Had No Limits

And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.

Philippians 2:8

In Jesus' lifetime He was tested to the limits, but He remained obedient to God. Because of this kind of commitment, Satan could not trick or deceive Him as he had Eve. In Jesus' encounters with Satan, God always delivered Him. Christ resisted:

NOTES

- The world and its attractions,

- The flesh and its appetites,

- The devil and his lies.

If Christ had disobeyed JUST ONCE, He would have been guilty and would not have been the perfect sacrifice necessary for atonement. Christ's victory over sin and death is intricately dependent upon His absolute obedience to God's will.

> *Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered. And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him.*
>
> *Hebrews 5:8,9*

The Importance of Obedience

Obedience—The Expression of Faith

> Trust and obey,
> For there's no other way
> To be happy in Jesus
> But to trust and obey.

These familiar lines to the old hymn have been sung by Christians for decades. They express a basic truth of the victorious Christian life; faith and obedience are two sides of the same coin. We can't have one without the other.

Genuine faith in Christ always expresses itself in obedience to His commands. Obedience puts legs on our faith—it takes faith out of the theoretical and puts it into the everyday fiber of life. Simple obedience to what God says proves that we believe what He says and are willing to act upon it—whether or not it makes us accepted in the eyes of the world.

In Hebrews 11, the great chapter on faith, we see a consistent pattern in each verse—**by faith** someone **did** something.

Consider the following examples:

> ***By faith Abraham obeyed*** *when he was called to go out to the place which he would afterward receive as an inheritance.* ***And he went out****, not knowing where he was going.*
>
> *Hebrews 11:8*

NOTES

By faith Sarah *herself also received strength to* ***conceive*** *seed, and she bore a child when she was past the age, because she judged Him faithful who had promised.*

Hebrews 11:11

By faith Abraham*, when he was tested,* ***offered up Isaac,*** *and he who had received the promises offered up his only begotten son.*

Hebrews 11:17

Who through faith *(men) subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became valiant in battle, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.*

Hebrews 11:33,34

Obedience—Very Important to God

Obedience is of supreme importance to God. It is far more important to Him than our words or our religion.

Then Samuel said: Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, He also has rejected you from being king.

1 Samuel 15:22,23

Because our obedience is so important to God, He conditions many of His promises and blessings upon it. It is therefore very expedient for us to obey because God's hand of blessing is upon us when we do. Jesus said that those who hear and obey God's Word are like a wise man who builds his house upon a rock. He is blessed with security, stability and safety. However, the man who does not obey ends in calamity.

Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings and does them, I will show you whom he is like: He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, for it was founded on the rock. But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and

immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great.

Luke 6:47-49

Because they hated knowledge and did not choose the fear of the LORD, they would have none of my counsel and despised all my reproof, therefore they shall eat the fruit of their own way, and be filled to the full with their own fancies. But whoever listens to me will dwell safely, and will be secure, without fear of evil.

Proverbs 1:29-31,33

When the children of Israel got ready to enter the Promised Land, God had Moses draw them into what is often referred to as the Mosaic Covenant. Possession of the Promised Land was contingent upon their obedience to God. If they were disobedient, they would be driven out of the land, and their enemies would possess it. This is a picture for us of what the victorious Christian life is like. We are brought into the Christian life through rebirth, but we can only enjoy the blessings of God through obedience to His commands. Many Christians, though assured of eternal life, are failing to see God's reality and blessing because of disobedience.

Obedience—Vital to Abiding in Christ

We often hear sermons about **abiding in Christ**, but far too often we go home wondering how a person goes ***about*** abiding. One of the most important aspects of abiding is simple obedience to Christ.

If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.

John 15:10

Abiding through obedience is extremely important because:

- ***You can't bear fruit without abiding.***

Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.

John 15:4

- ***You bear much fruit through abiding.***

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

John 15:5

NOTES

NOTES

• ***You wither up without abiding obedience.***

> *If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned.*
>
> *John 15:6*

• ***You are assured of answered prayer through abiding.***

> *If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.*
>
> *John 15:7*

Obedience—Makes You a Blessing to Others

> *Then the Angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time out of heaven, and said: By Myself I have sworn, says the LORD, because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son, in blessing I will bless you, and in multiplying I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore; and your descendants shall possess the gate of their enemies. In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice.*
>
> *Genesis 22:15-18*

Abraham's obedience in this situation touched the heart of God in a significant way. God not only blessed him for it, but made him a blessing to the entire world.

It is always an encouragement to others to see an obedient Christian living the life. It is a challenge and gives hope that victory in daily living can be a reality. Think of people you know who have really been a blessing to you personally. Chances are that one of the key ingredients in that person's life is obedience to God. God wants to do the same with you. Will you obey Him?

Attitudes Toward Obedience

Our attitudes greatly determine the outcome of our obedience. The Pharisees were masters of **obedience** to the law, but their attitudes and motives were wrong. The result was they created God in their own image rather than allowing God to mold and create them into His image. Following are some important attitudes we should have in obedience.

Willingness

I delight to do Your will, O my God, And Your law is within my heart.

Psalm 40:8

Wholeheartedness

This day the LORD your God commands you to observe these statutes and judgments; therefore you shall be careful to observe them with all your heart and with all your soul.

Deuteronomy 26:16

Courage

Only be strong and very courageous, that you may observe to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may prosper wherever you go.

Joshua 1:7

Promptness

I made haste, and did not delay To keep Your commandments.

Psalm 119:60

Humility

Likewise you younger people, submit yourselves to your elders. Yes, all of you be submissive to one another, and be clothed with humility, for God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble. Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time.

1 Peter 5:5,6

Promises and Blessing of Obedience

The Bible is a story of the promises and blessings of obedience and of the tragedies of disobedience. A few of the promises are as follows. You will discover many more each day as you read the Word of God.

And it shall be that if you diligently obey My commandments which I command you today, to love the LORD your God and serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul, then I will give

NOTES

you the rain for your land in its season, the early rain and the latter rain, that you may gather in your grain, your new wine, and your oil. And I will send grass in your fields for your livestock, that you may eat and be filled.

Deuteronomy 11:13-15

Answered Prayer

If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.

John 15:7

Stability and Peace

But whoever listens to me will dwell safely, and will be secure, without fear of evil.

Proverbs 1:33

Growth in Godliness

Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart.

1 Peter 1:22

Whom We Are to Obey

In Scripture we are instructed to be subject to other people whom God has placed in an authority structure over us. We cannot obey God without obeying those He has placed over us for our protection and welfare. Some of these authorities are listed below.

Spiritual Leaders

Remember those who rule over you, who have spoken the word of God to you, whose faith follow, considering the outcome of their conduct.

Hebrews 13:7

Governmental Leaders

Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and the authorities that exist are appointed by God.

Romans 13:1

NOTES

Parents

Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

Ephesians 6:1

Masters (Employers)

Servants, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in sincerity of heart, as to Christ; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart, with good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men, knowing that whatever good anyone does, he will receive the same from the Lord, whether he is a slave or free.

Ephesians 6:5-8

Wives to Husbands

Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body. Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

Ephesians 5:22-24

NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: LIVING IN CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP

Begin Memorizing 1 John 1:7

VERSES Pg. 409

Meditation on 1 John 1:7

What do you think it means to walk in the light? _____

What results from walking in the light? _____

What does it mean to have fellowship with others? _____

"...if we walk in the Light..."

1. What must you do to walk in the Light? John 8:12 _____

2. What is true of a person who is not walking in the light? 1 John 1:6 _____

3. Why does a person choose to stay in the darkness? John 3:19,20 _____

4. What is true of someone who is walking in the light? 1 John 2:10 _____

"...we have fellowship with one another..."

5. With whom should you have fellowship? 1 John 1:3 _____

6. What are some objectives of fellowship? Hebrews 10:24,25

7. What should characterize fellowship? Romans 15:5,6

8. What were some things the Christians in Acts 2:42 did together?

9. Whom should you choose for companions? Psalm 119:63

"…the blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth…"

10. What does the blood of Christ accomplish in you? Hebrews 9:14

11. What is a practical step to take for cleansing and fellowship? 1 John 1:9

Write out 1 John 1:7 from memory.

Application of 1 John 1:7

With whom do you have Christian fellowship?

What are some things you can do to improve the quality of your fellowship?

Review 1 John 1:7 daily along with your other Scripture memory verses.

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

WEEK 13

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

WEEK 14

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

WEEK 15

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

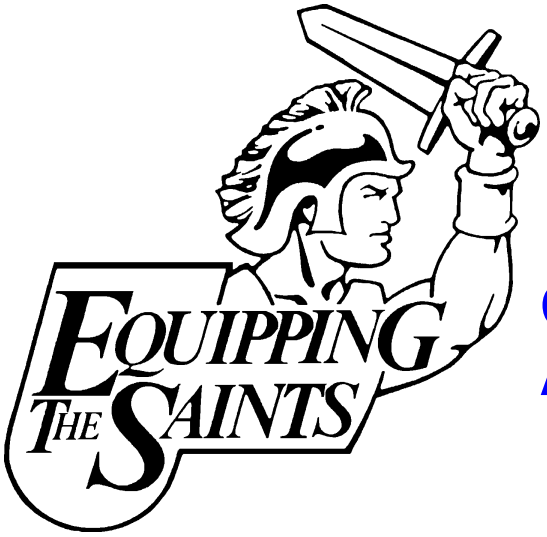
NKJ **Living As a Witness**

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

WEEK 16

NKJ **Giving**



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.

2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.

3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.

4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.

5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.

6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is "fishing for men." In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don't understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

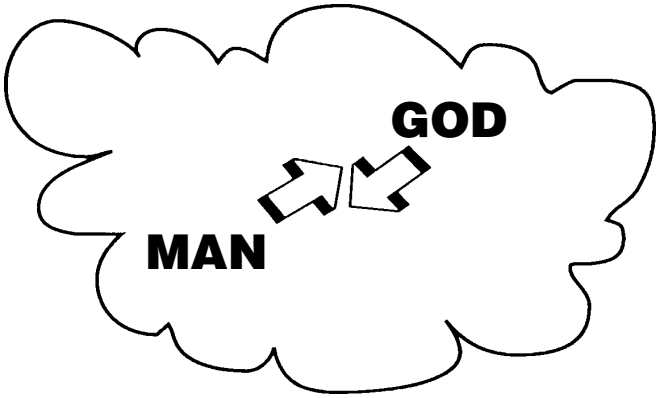
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

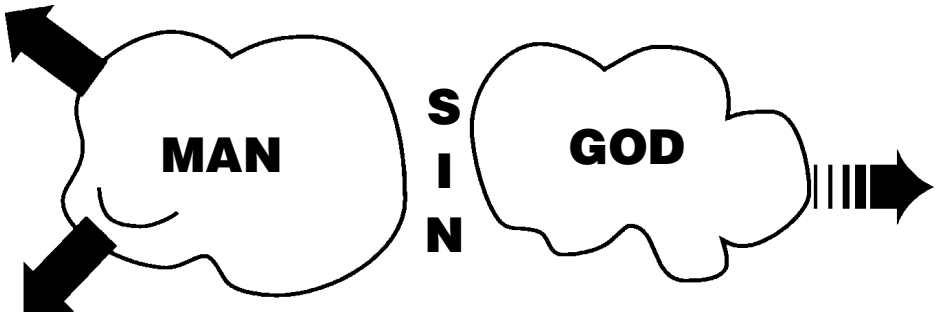
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

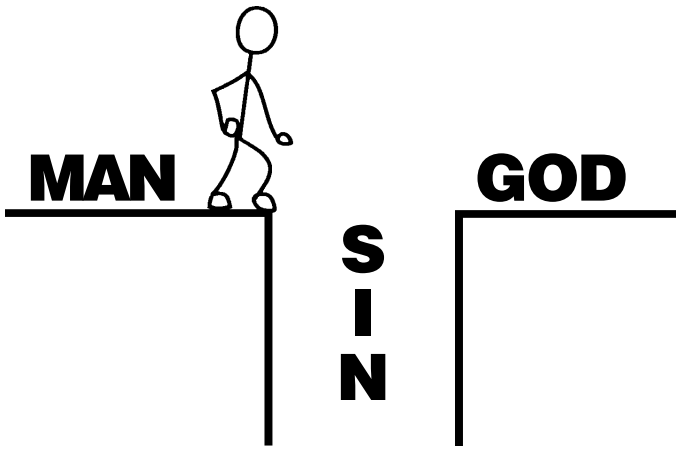
Was it sin?

That's right ~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.

NOTES



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says "all."

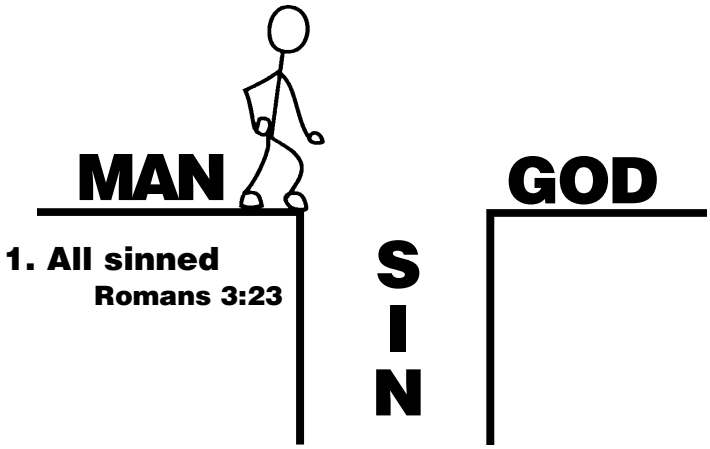
Does this mean I have sinned?

*It says "**all**," so I guess that means you.*

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that's the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let's write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

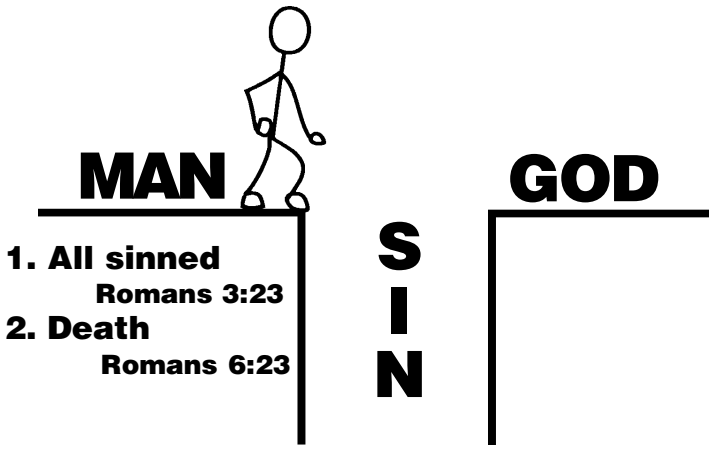
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

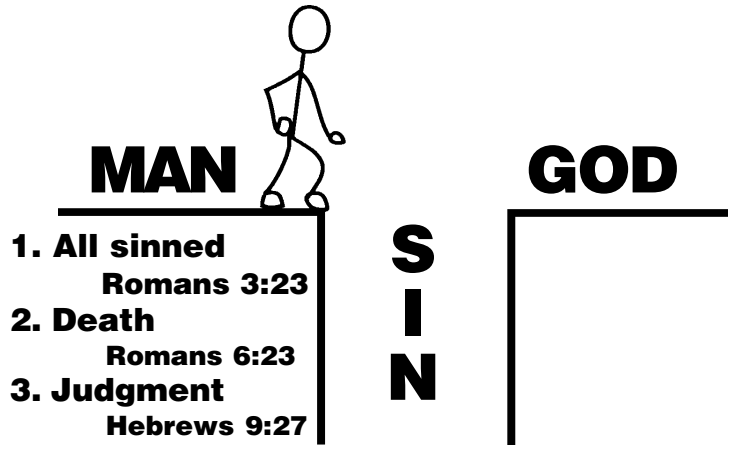
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



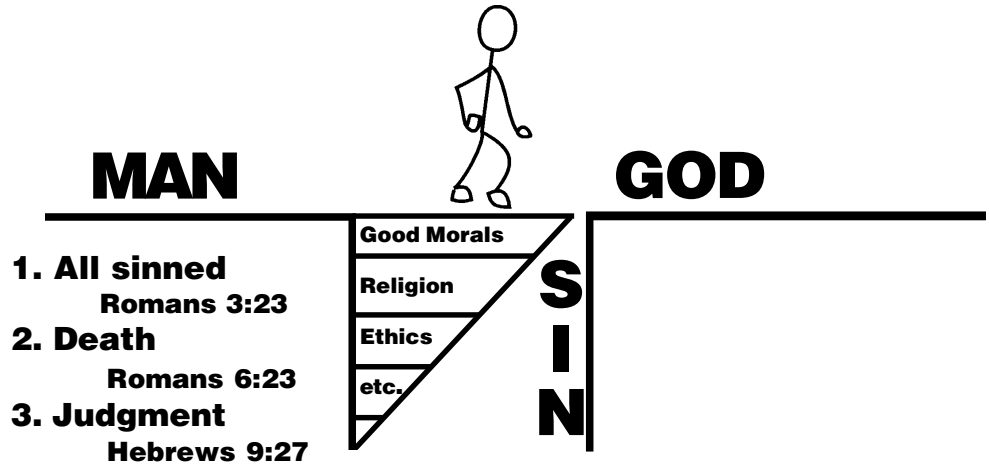
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged.This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right–~~t~~his is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

NOTES

*"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life."*

Who's speaking?

I guess it's Jesus.

That's right ~~J~~esus says that if you will hear His Words…

Are these my words or Jesus'?

Jesus'.

.And believe in Him who sent me…

Who sent Jesus?

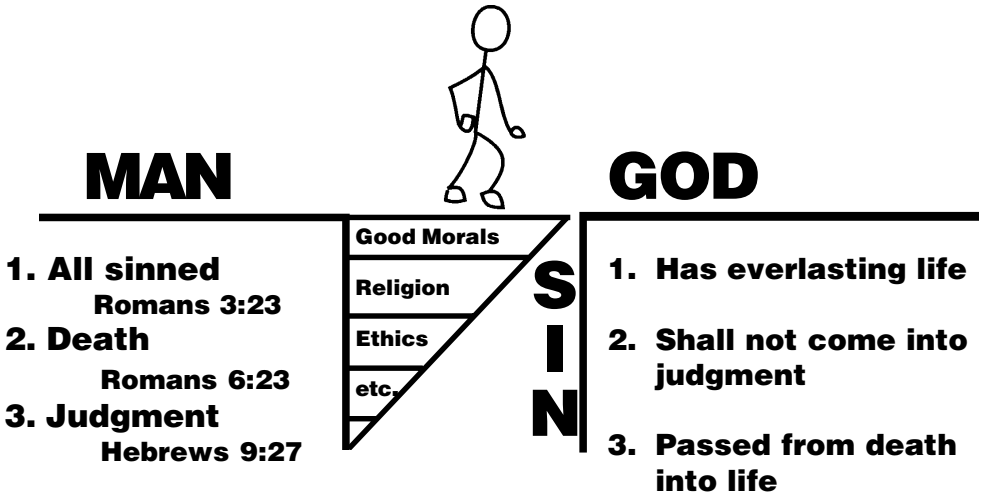
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let's write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is "has" ~~p~~ast, future, or present?

Present tense.

NOTES

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not"—present, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed"—future, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

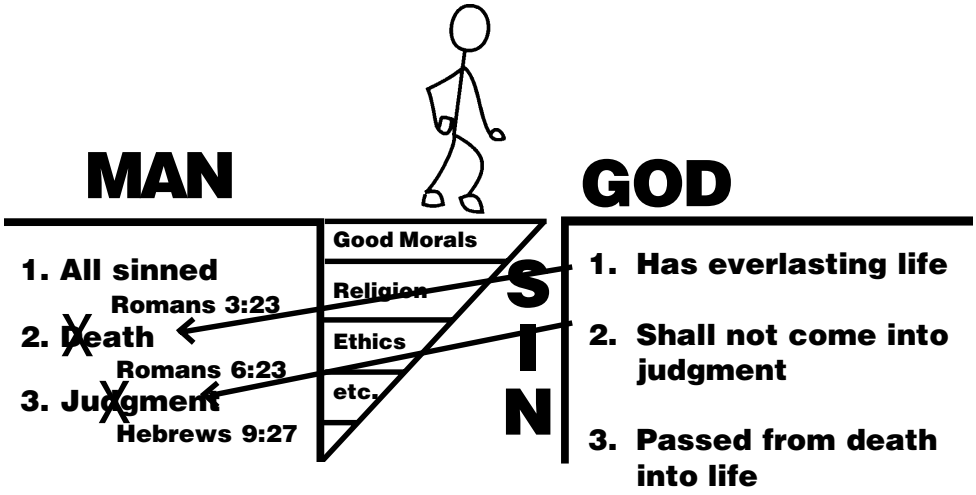
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- **<u>Intellectually</u> I understand the facts of the Gospel;**
- **<u>Emotionally</u> I know and want to act on what I have heard;**

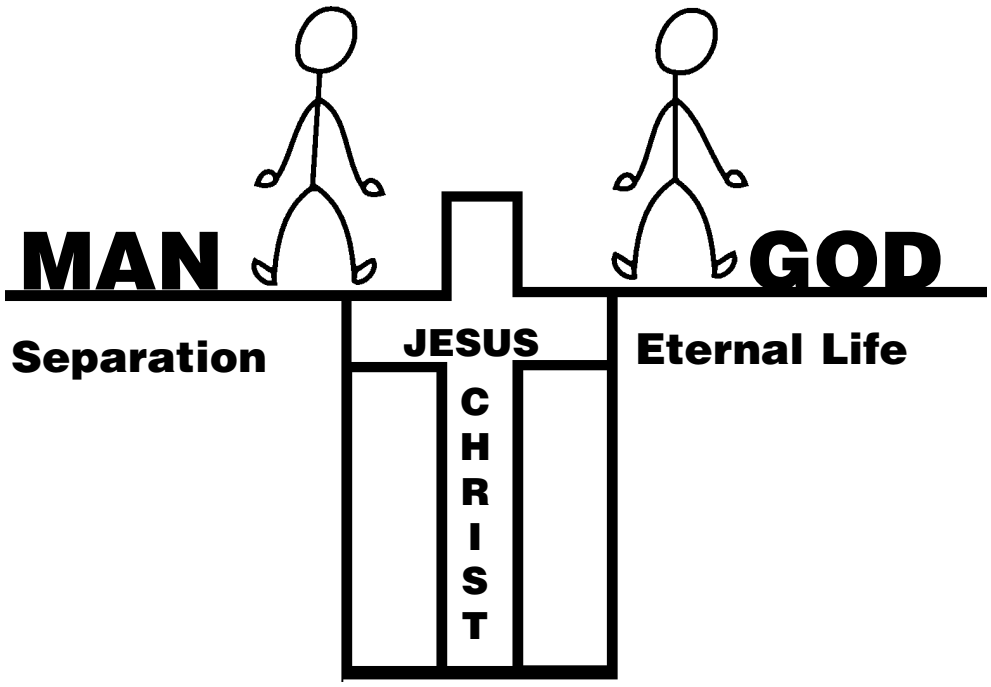
NOTES

- **<u>Volitionally</u> I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.**

This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

> **God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.**
>
> **1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)**

> **For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...**
>
> **1 Corinthians 15:3,4**



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

NOTES

No.

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

NOTES

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Evangelism Report

Student's Name _____ Date _____

INFO

Contact Name _____ Phone _____
Address _____
City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____
   ❑ Set One ❑ Set Two ❑ Set Three ❑ Other
   Explain: _____
   Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

1/15

Disciple Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____

Subject Area Basic Christian Living

Topic The Lordship of Christ

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *The Lordship of Christ*		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living as a Witness (*Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian		
Complete *Evangelism Report*		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Acts 2:36		
Memorize 1 Peter 3:15		
Review all previous verses		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Convert Application Guide

1/15

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____
Subject Area Layman/Great Commission
Topic The Priesthood of Every Believer

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *The Priesthood of Every Believer* (1/3)		
Bible Study		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 6 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Read *The Great Commission…and Pole Town U.S.A.* (1/3)		
(Be Ready to Discuss)		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian and complete *Evangelism Report*		
Write a one hundred word essay on your convictions about the Great		
Commission and whose responsibility it is to see that		
the nations are discipled.		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize Matthew 28:18-20		
Review all previous verses		

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

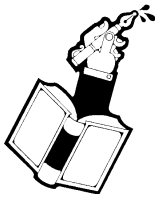
So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid

Date

Passage



Quiet Time

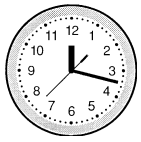
Observations _____

Application _____



Basics

Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Time Manage-ment

Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE LORDSHIP OF CHRIST

NOTES

Introduction

When a person receives Jesus Christ, he is born again into the family of God.

> *Jesus answered and said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."*
>
> *John 3:3*

(It is noteworthy that when John wrote his epistle, he referred to the recipients of his letter as "little children"—children in Christ.)

Coming to Christ simply as a little child is an exciting privilege. God does not expect us to achieve a certain degree of spiritual knowledge or skill in the Scripture before we come to Him. He receives us just as we are and loves us as His babes. However, God does expect that we will not remain babes forever, but will grow to full maturity. Any parent can understand God's concern for us, His children. We all love our helpless newborn babies with all our heart, but we also hope and pray that they will grow normally to full maturity. Just as it grieves our hearts to see a child who does not grow, so it grieves God's heart to see us remain spiritual infants all our lives.

Growth in Christ can only take place as we learn to know Him and as we make Jesus not only our Savior, but also the Lord of every part of our lives.

DEFINITION OF LORDSHIP

Lordship is giving back to God the controls of my life so that He may use me to accomplish and fulfill His will through me.

This Lordship issue is what the apostle Paul was speaking of in Galatians 2:20. Lordship is ceasing to live for myself and beginning to live by God's power for God's purpose.

I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.

Galatians 2:20

The same idea is found in Romans 12:1 where Paul says that our bodies (or our earthly lives) are to be presented to Christ as a living sacrifice.

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.

Romans 12:1

Paul's life itself was a living example of what he preached.

But none of these things move me; nor do I count my life dear to myself, so that I may finish my race with joy, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God.

Acts 20:24

Jesus has a plan for you! Just as Paul yielded his life to God so that he could live out that plan, you also can discover God's unique plan for your life as you yield your life to Him.

Because the Lordship of Christ is probably the most important aspect of the Christian life, we will be dealing with it at various points throughout this course. In this lesson, however, we will deal with basic *personal* Lordship. We must begin with our own person in making Christ Lord before we can submit to Him in other areas of our lives.

Satan's Syllogism

Major Premise

- **God's plan is restrictive**

Minor Premise

- **Restrictions are bad**

Conclusion

- **God's plan is bad**



NOTES

NOTES

A syllogism is a form of reasoning which uses a major and minor premise to form its conclusions. Here, we are going to examine the most evil syllogism of all time—Satan's deceptive syllogism which led Eve astray and which continues to cause people to rebel against Christ's Lordship.

As we have already discovered, God created man in His image with a WILL, an INTELLECT and EMOTIONS. These attributes—which are key ingredients in choice or decision-making require that God provide man with an environment where he could use them. God knew when He did this that men might disobey, but His great love and desire to give man His nature caused Him to provide that environment.

When Satan tempted Eve, he appealed to these three attributes. He played upon her **emotions** by causing her to desire what God had forbidden. He appealed to her **intellect** with his deceptive reasoning. And he at last caused her to use her **will** to break God's law.

In appealing to her intellect or power to reason, Satan used a *syllogism* which he still uses successfully today.

Major Premise

God's plan is restrictive. (This is correct. God has placed restrictions upon man as He did with Adam and Eve.)

Minor Premise

Restrictions are bad. (This is incorrect. God's restrictions are for our good and are for the purpose of allowing us to use our will, intellect and emotions to choose for Him. He could have created robots which needed no restrictions because they were programmed to do only what He desired. But He didn't. He created people made in His image.)

Conclusion

God's plan is bad. (If one premise is incorrect, the conclusion will always be incorrect. But Eve bought the conclusion that God must be holding out on them and that disobedience to God's plan would profit them.)

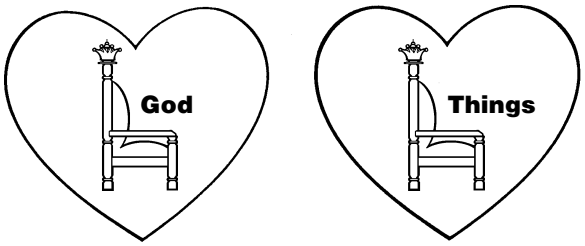
The Consequences

When man chose to disobey God and to become independent of God's will, sin entered the human race.

The Very Simplest Definition Of Sin
Is Independence from God.

Since that terrible day of disobedience and independence, God has been forced from His rightful throne in the human heart. Things which God created and self have taken over the rulership of our lives. Men are constantly saying NO to God's will to pursue their own ambitions of material gain.

NOTES



The Solution

The only way to escape Satan's logic and begin to grow in the Christian life is by again crowning Christ Lord of our lives—turning the controls of our lives back to Him.

How to Make Christ Lord

Recognize His Universal Lordship

The entire message of the Bible is that Jesus is—in fact—Lord of all.

> *Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.*
>
> *Acts 2:36*

> *Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth.*
>
> *Philippians 2:9,10*

> *He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.*
>
> *Colossians 1:15-17*

Jesus is the Sovereign Ruler of the Universe, and His will is being carried out according to the exact prophecies of God. History is

unfolding according to God's will, with or without man's approval and cooperation.

NOTES

Recognize His Personal Lordship

This ownership of Christ is true on at least three counts.

By Creation

I was created by Him.

> *So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.*
>
> *Genesis 1:27*

By Redemption

I was purchased by Christ's blood.

> *Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.*
>
> *1 Corinthians 6:19,20*

By Re-Birth

I am His son or daughter.

> *But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name.*
>
> *John 1:12*

Recognize I Cannot be Independent

True independence is not one of the options given to man. We can be independent from something, but that will automatically make us dependent upon or enslaved to something else. The moment we depart from God, we become slaves of sin and Satan.

Many times people think that they will not follow either God or Satan, but this is not possible. We are created to be dependent, and independence from one master means enslavement to the other. This is what Paul is trying to communicate in Romans, where he says:

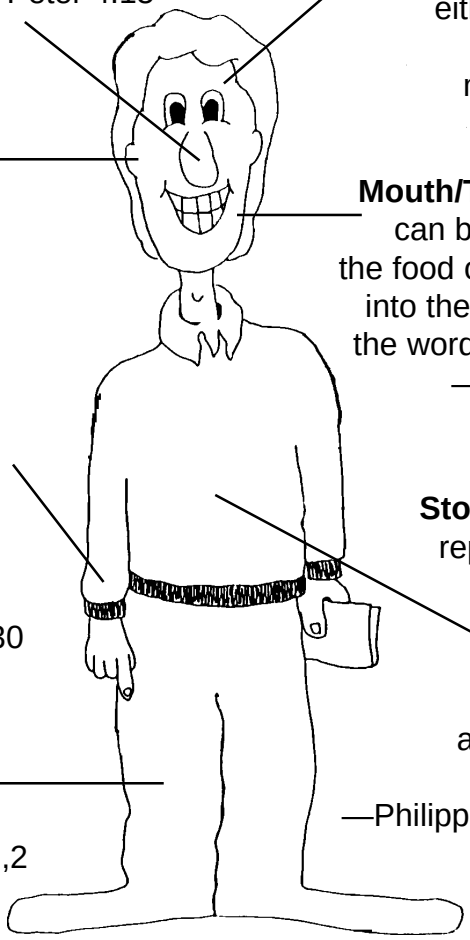
> *Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin to death, or of obedience to righteousness?*
>
> *Romans 6:16*

Nose: will not usually lead us into sin, but we can be caught putting our nose in other people's business—1 Peter 4:15

Eyes: Sin always begins here—either with our physical or mental eyes —Job 31:1

Ears: If Satan can't get in thru our eyes, he will try to get in thru our ears…what we hear will produce a mental picture —1 Timothy 5:19

Mouth/Tongue: We can be tempted by the food or drink going into the mouth, or by the words coming out —James 3:5,6



Arms & Hands: If our hands are not occupied with God's intent, they become the workshop of the devil—Matthew 5:30

Stomach: This represents the humanly appetites —sensual pleasures and temporal gratification —Philippians 3:18,19

Feet & Legs: Satan loves to tempt us to walk into things that will drag us down spiritually—Psalm 1:1,2

Only YOU can decide to surrender yourself to Christ

Surrender Body Members Back to God

This is a volitional act on the part of every believer. He alone can make that decision. He may make an initial surrender at the time he receives Christ, but as he grows in the Christian life he must yield each aspect of his life to God. We must each start with our own personal body and its members. As we yield them to the Lordship of Christ, we become free or independent from sin's control.

> *And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace. And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness.*
>
> *Romans 6:13,14,18*

NOTES

When a person donates his body to science, he is saying that when he is dead, science has the right to do whatever they want with his body. They may experiment with it, dissect it, study it or use it for transplants. God *also* wants us to give our bodies to Him—not for the gory purposes for which science wants it—but for His perfect will to be accomplished through it.

Each of us needs to take some time with God and to surrender, one by one, our members to God.

Let us think for a moment about what this means.

NOTES

Eyes

Sin always begins here—either with our physical eye or our mind's eye. Some stimulus causes us to have a picture in our minds which leads to temptation. If we deal with the problem here, we can overcome and have victory.

> *I have made a covenant with my eyes; why then should I look upon a young woman?*
> *Job 31:1*

As we come to God, we will need to commit our eyes to Him—make a covenant with Him and ask His help to keep that covenant.

Ears

If Satan cannot gain entrance to our minds and hearts through the physical eye, he will try to enter via the ear gate. What we hear can, in turn, produce the mental picture which leads to sin. Coarse jokes and stories, suggestive song lyrics, or simply listening to bad reports or gossip can give Satan the inroad he desires.

The Bible tells us not to entertain a critical report unless there are two or three others present to witness it.

> *Do not receive an accusation against an elder except from two or three witnesses.*
> *1 Timothy 5:19*

Let us give our ears to God's Lordship and listen to that which will edify.

Nose

Usually we will not be led into sin through the sense of smell. But many people seem to have a "nose" for trouble. They seem constantly to have this member into areas where they have no business interfering. Both Peter and Solomon warn us about this.

But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or as a busybody in other people's matters.
1 Peter 4:15

He who passes by and meddles in a quarrel not his own is like one who takes a dog by the ears.
Proverbs 26:17

If we are having a battle in this area, we must commit this member to God and seek His help in winning the victory.

Mouth/Tongue

It is a rare Christian who is not tempted in this area. The opportunities to sin with this two-sided member are legion. We can be tempted here in what goes into the mouth through eating or drinking, or we may sin by what comes out of the mouth in our words.

James tells us that although the tongue is one of the smallest members, it can get us into big trouble.

Even so the tongue is a little member and boasts great things. See how great a forest a little fire kindles! And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is so set among our members that it defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire by hell.
James 3:5,6

If our mouths and tongues are submitted to Christ's Lordship, we can change and transform them into instruments of good for the edification of others.

The Lord God has given Me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him who is weary. He awakens Me morning by morning, he awakens My ear to hear as the learned.
Isaiah 50:4

The godly wife of Proverbs 31 was one who had evidently given this member to God.

She opens her mouth with wisdom, and on her tongue is the law of kindness.
Proverbs 31:26

Set a guard, O LORD, over my mouth; Keep watch over the door of my lips.
Psalms 141:3

NOTES

NOTES

Arms/Hands

God gave us hands for the purpose of doing good and for providing our needs through work.

> *She extends her hand to the poor, yes, she reaches out her hands to the needy.*
> *Proverbs 31:20*

> *That you also aspire to lead a quiet life, to mind your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you.*
> *1 Thessalonians 4:11*

They are not to be idle, for when they are, they become the target for Satan's temptations. *Idle hands are the Devil's Workshop.*

When our hands are not occupied as God intended, they can become occupied with evil. They may become involved in all manner of sin—from theft, murder and sexual misconduct to simply using them for selfish purposes rather than for helping others. Jesus was so aware of the power of the hands for evil that He dramatically illustrated His teaching as follows:

> *And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell.*
> *Matthew 5:30*

As we make Christ Lord of our person, we will certainly need to dedicate our hands to Him.

Stomach

By the stomach we refer to all the bodily appetites of the human body. Sensual pleasure of all kinds can so take over our lives that we can become actual enemies of Christ—living only for temporal and physical gratification.

> *For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame—who set their mind on earthly things.*
> *Philippians 3:18,19*

Many Christians may feel self-righteous because they don't seem to be tempted by things like alcohol and illicit sex, but they may be very undisciplined—even gluttonous—in their eating habits. Each of us needs to honestly and carefully examine our bodily appetites and drives before God to make sure He is in control.

Feet/Legs

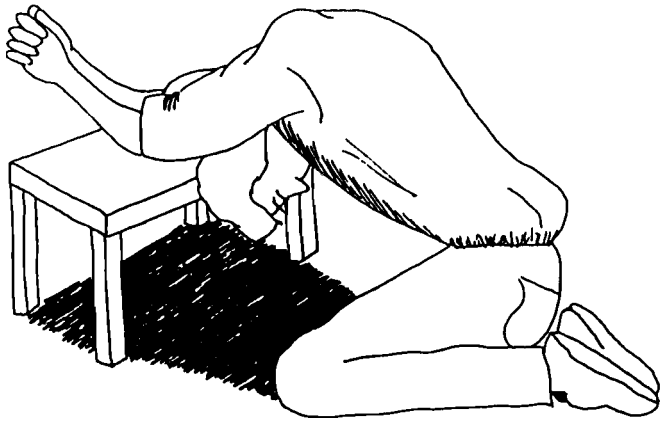
Satan loves to control our feet and legs so that we will walk into things that drag us down and cause us to compromise our relationship to Christ. He loves to take us *window shopping* at the department store of sin. We may not intend to *buy anything*, but more frequently than not we fall victim to the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes as we stroll with our enemy.

> *Blessed is the man Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, Nor stands in the path of sinners, Nor sits in the seat of the scornful; But his delight is in the law of the LORD, And in His law he meditates day and night.*
>
> *Psalm 1:1,2*

Are you walking with Jesus, or do your feet and legs need to be committed to Him?

How to Surrender

- In a special act of dedication, yield each member specifically to God for His control.
- Ask God to cleanse and accept ownership for the member.
- Ask God to set a watch over the member and, by His Holy Spirit, warn you when you are under attack.
- Ask God to give you the desire to walk in victory and to strengthen the will to resist temptation.
- Pray for victory and take active measures to defend yourself from attack (i.e. Scripture memory).
- Act offensively (review your verses, get with a Christian friend).



NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: LIVING AS A WITNESS

Begin Memorizing 1 Peter 3:15

VERSES Pg. 410

Meditation on 1 Peter 3:15

What precedes telling others about Christ? _____

What is the "hope that is in you"? _____

What would stimulate someone to ask you about the hope that is in you? _____

What should be your attitude when witnessing? _____

"...sanctify the Lord God in your hearts..."

1. What must you do before leading others to Christ? Matthew 4:19 _____

2. What did God want Paul to do since he was to be His witness? Acts 22:14,15

3. How does a person acknowledge Christ as Lord in his life? Romans 12:1

"...be ready always to give an answer..."

4. What may cause people to ask you about your relationship to Christ? Matthew 5:16

5. What else is necessary in witnessing? Psalm 107:2 _____

6. What should you tell others? Acts 4:20 _____

_____

7. How can you follow Paul's example in Romans 10:1? _____

_____

8. How has God empowered you for witnessing? Acts 1:8 _____

_____

"...with meekness and fear."

9. Read 2 Timothy 2:24,25. To effectively communicate with non-Christians:

You should not _____

You should _____

_____

10. What should characterize your conversation? Colossians 4:5,6 _____

_____

Write out 1 Peter 3:15 from memory. _____

_____

_____

_____

Application of 1 Peter 3:15

List at least one person you can witness to. _____

How do you plan to do this? _____

Review 1 Peter 3:15 daily along with your other Scripture memory verses.

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

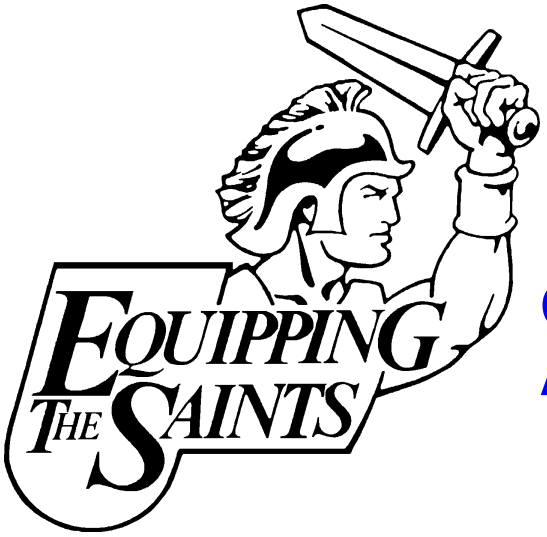
NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.

2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.

3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.

4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.

5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.

6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is "fishing for men." In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don't understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

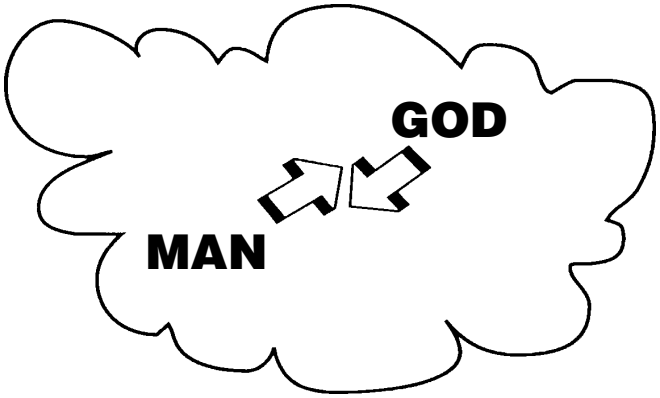
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

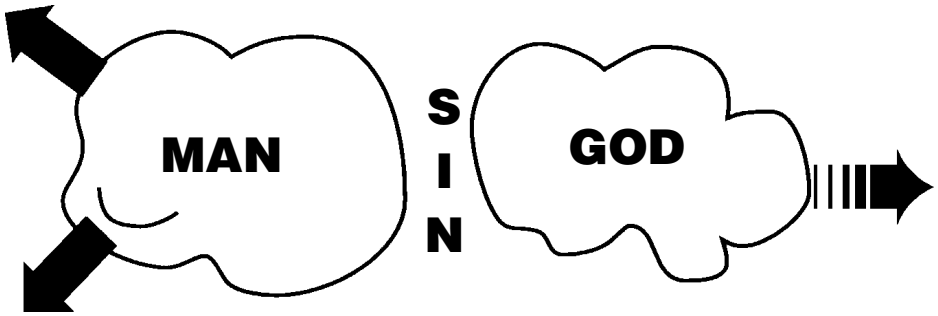
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

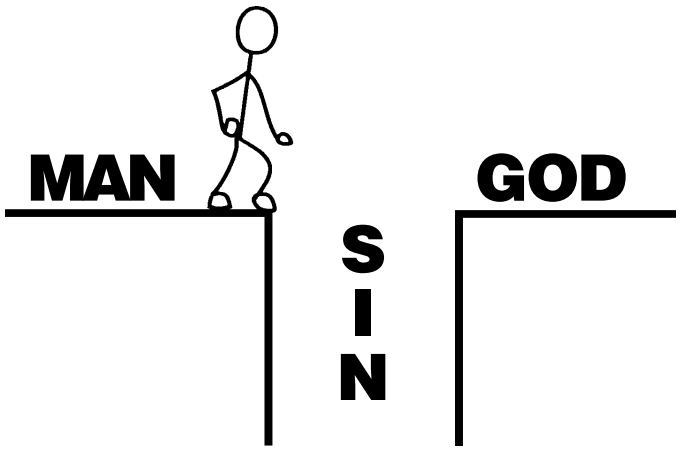
Was it sin?

That's right ~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.

NOTES



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says "all."

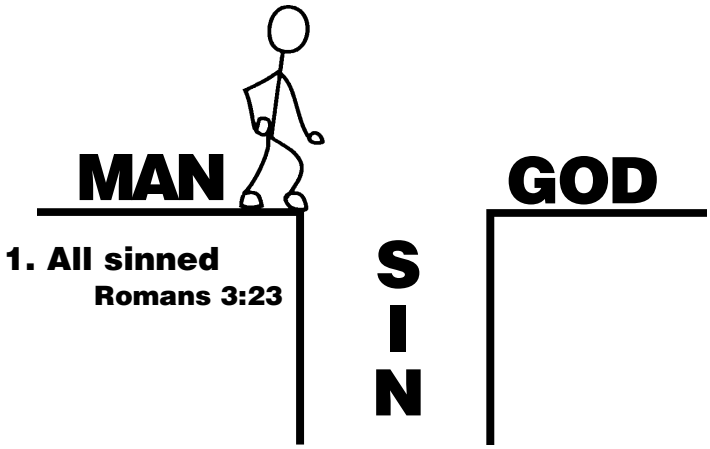
Does this mean I have sinned?

*It says "**all**," so I guess that means you.*

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that's the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let's write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

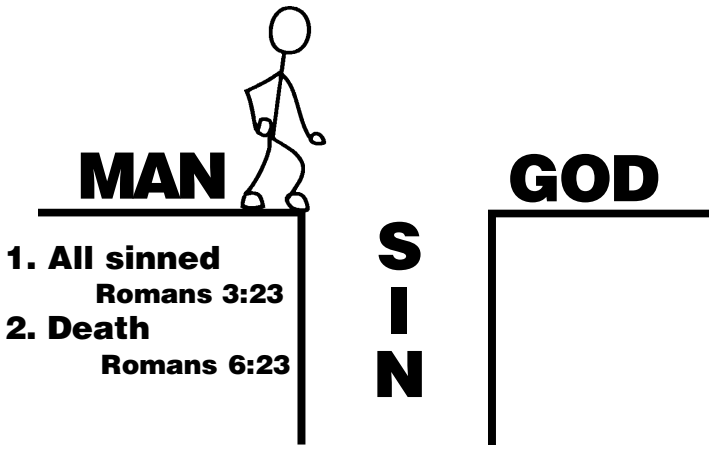
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

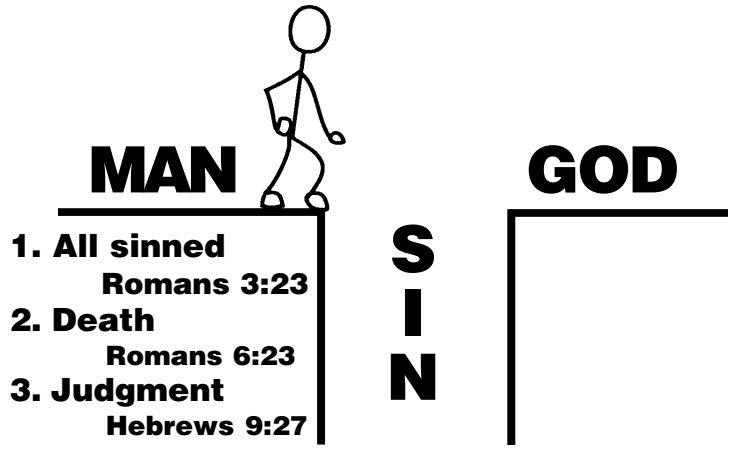
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



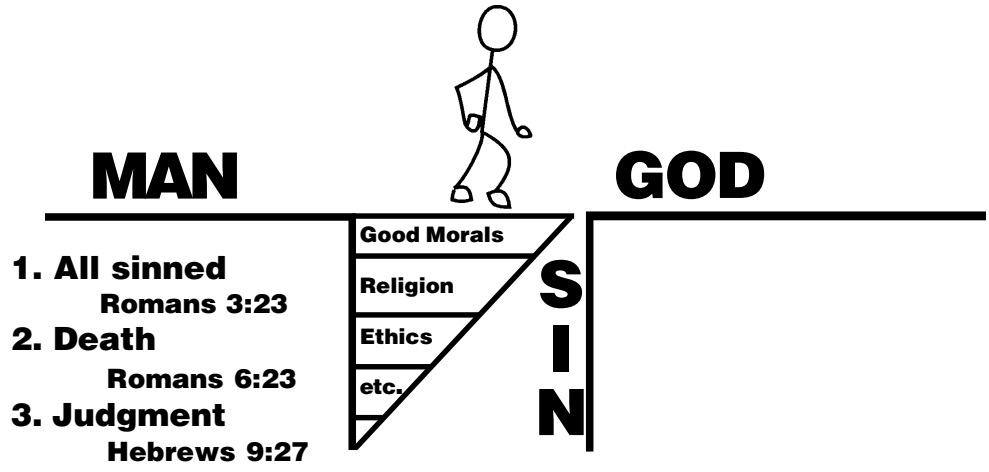
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged.This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right–~~t~~his is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

NOTES

*"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life."*

Who's speaking?

I guess it's Jesus.

That's right ~~J~~esus says that if you will hear His Words…

Are these my words or Jesus'?

Jesus'.

.And believe in Him who sent me…

Who sent Jesus?

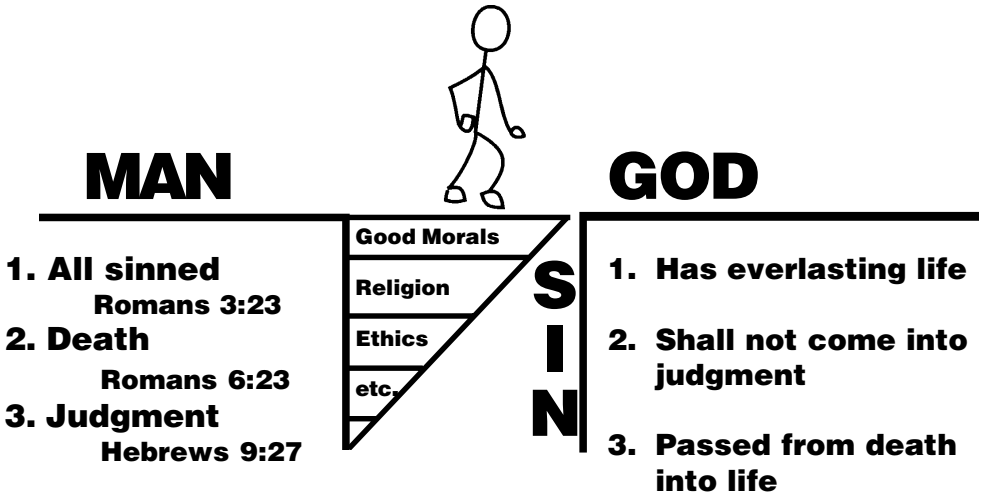
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let's write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is "has" ~~p~~ast, future, or present?

Present tense.

NOTES

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not"—present, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed"—future, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

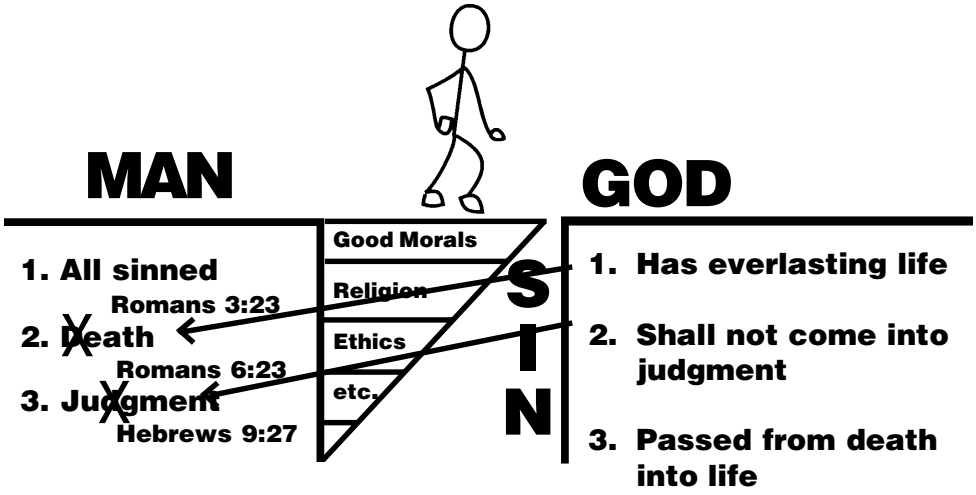
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- **<u>Intellectually</u> I understand the facts of the Gospel;**
- **<u>Emotionally</u> I know and want to act on what I have heard;**

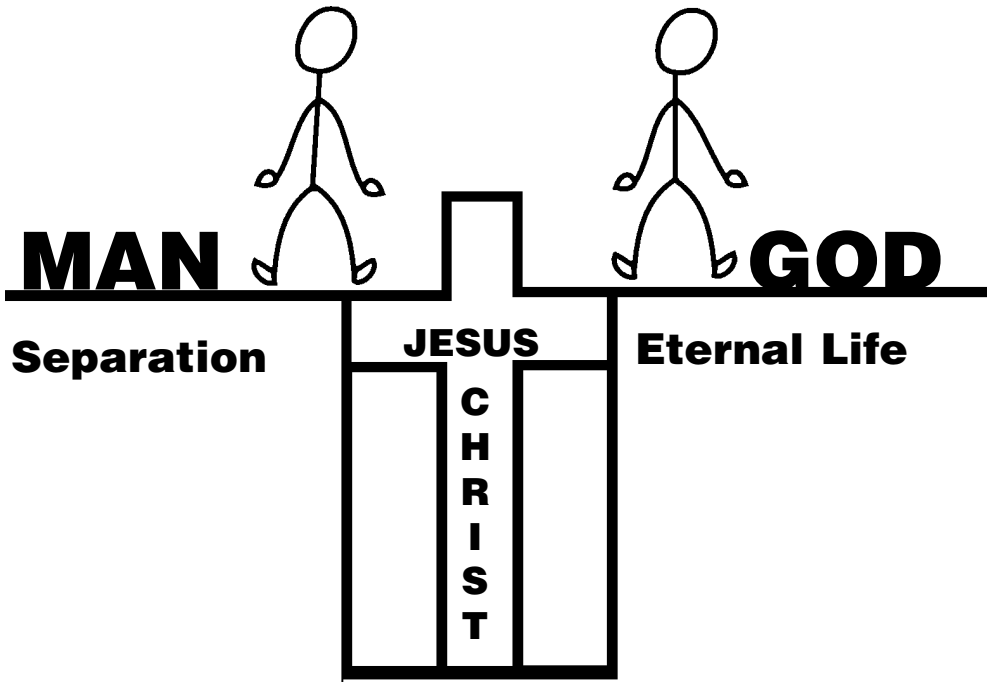
NOTES

- **<u>Volitionally</u> I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.**

This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

> **God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.**
>
> **1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)**

> **For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...**
>
> **1 Corinthians 15:3,4**



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

NOTES

No.

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

NOTES

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Evangelism Report

Student's Name _____ Date _____

INFO

Contact Name _____ Phone _____
Address _____
City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____
   ❑ Set One ❑ Set Two ❑ Set Three ❑ Other
   Explain: _____
   Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS 1/16

Disciple Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____

Subject Area _____

Topic Evaluation and Appraisal

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *Evaluation and Appraisal*		
Bible Study		
Complete *Living a Life of Generosity (Be Ready to Discuss)*		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Share Christ over break		
Complete *Evangelism Report*		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize 2 Corinthians 9:7		
Review all previous verses		

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS 1/16
Convert Application Guide

Student's Name _____ **Group** _____ **Date** _____
Subject Area _____
Topic Evaluation and Appraisal

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review *Evaluation and Appraisal*		
Bible Study		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 6 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow–Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
Share *Bridge* with a non-Christian		
Complete *Evangelism Report*		
Scripture Memory		
Memorize John 15:16		
Review all previous verses		

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

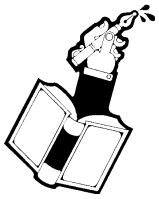
So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid

Date

Passage



Quiet Time

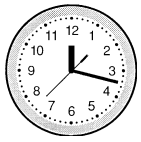
Observations _____

Application _____



Basics

Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Time Manage-ment

Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: LIVING A LIFE OF GENEROSITY

Begin Memorizing 2 Corinthians 9:7

VERSES Pg. 412

Meditation on 2 Corinthians 9:7

What positive attitude should you have toward giving? _____

What attitudes should you avoid? _____

"...as he purposeth...so let him give..."

1. What can you use your possessions for? Proverbs 3:9 _____

2. What did Jesus say about giving? Acts 20:35 _____

3. State the principle of 2 Corinthians 9:6 in your own words. _____

4. Why is it better to invest in spiritual treasures than material wealth? Matthew 6:19-21

"...not grudgingly, or of necessity..."

5. What example did Christ set for Christians to follow? 2 Corinthians 8:9 _____

6. What does God desire in the life of one who gives? Exodus 35:5 _____

7. What was the people's response in 1 Chronicles 29:9 after they gave to God?

"...God loveth a cheerful giver."

8. What do you receive when you give? Luke 6:38 _____

9. What is promised to those who give cheerfully? 2 Corinthians 9:8

10. Read Philippians 4:18,19. List some results of giving to others:

Write out 2 Corinthians 9:7 from memory.

Application of 2 Corinthians 9:7

What has God given you that you can share with others?

What is one specific way you plan to give?

Review 2 Corinthians 9:7 daily along with your other Scripture memory verses.

WEEK 9

1 John 5:13 **1/9**

These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

NKJ **Assurance of Salvation**

John 15:5 **1/9**

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

NKJ **Living in Christ**

WEEK 10

Mark 1:35 **1/10**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

NKJ **Quiet Time**

Acts 20:32 **1/10**

And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

NKJ **Living by the Word of God**

WEEK 11

Matthew 18:19 **1/11**

Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

NKJ **Prayer**

Romans 8:14 **1/11**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

NKJ **Living by the Spirit of God**

WEEK 12

1 Corinthians 15:57 **1/12**

But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

NKJ **The Victorious Life**

2 Corinthians 5:7 **1/12**

For we walk by faith, not by sight.

NKJ **Living by Faith**

WEEK 13

Matthew 4:4 **1/13**

But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’ ”

NKJ **The Word of God**

1 John 4:11 **1/13**

Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

NKJ **Living a Life of Love**

WEEK 14

Hebrews 5:8 **1/14**

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

NKJ **The Obedient Life**

1 John 1:7 **1/14**

But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

NKJ **Living in Christian Fellowship**

WEEK 15

Acts 2:36 **1/15**

Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NKJ **The Lordship of Christ**

1 Peter 3:15 **1/15**

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear…

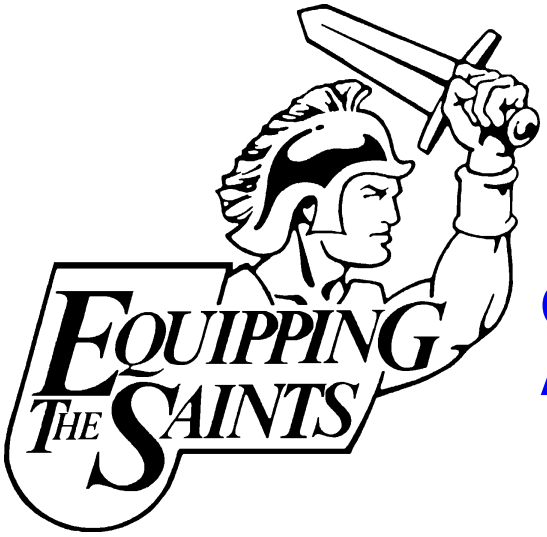
NKJ **Living As a Witness**

WEEK 16

2 Corinthians 9:7 **1/16**

So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

NKJ **Giving**



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.

2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.

3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.

4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.

5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.

6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29

EQUIPPING THE SAINTS
Evangelism Report

Student's Name _____ Date _____

INFO

Contact Name _____ Phone _____
Address _____
City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____
   ❑ Set One ❑ Set Two ❑ Set Three ❑ Other
   Explain: _____
   Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____



Name_____

Group_____

Date_____

First Semester Evaluation

We are happy you have completed Book One of *Equipping The Saints.* In this lesson we will evaluate our progress together to ensure the basic concepts have been grasped by each student. The first step will be for you to give an oral presentation of The Bridge Illustration to your instructor. You will be evaluated according to the chart below. Then, you will write out the verses you have committed to memory during your training. And our last exercise will be an "Open Book" review of the major concepts contained in each chapter of the Book.

Oral Evaluation of The Bridge Illustration

Accuracy ..... **(5)**_____

Clarity ..... **(5)**_____

Using the Bible ..... **(5)**_____

Use of Deductive Dialogue ..... **(5)**_____

Illustrating the Bridge ..... **(5)**_____

Confidence ..... **(5)**_____

Use of Opening Question ..... **(5)**_____

Scripture Memory Review Exercise

Write out the following verses in FULL from memory. State your version:

Ephesians 4:11,12

Matthew 28:19,20

1 John 5:11,12

Matthew 4:19

2 Timothy 1:7

Mark 1:35

Romans 8:14

Hebrews 5:8

1 Peter 3:15

Written Review of Each Chapter

1/1

In the lesson on perspective, James is trying to communicate a very important truth about the length of our life. To what does he liken our lives, and why is this important?

What two important issues are we deciding during this life?

God does not give Heaven to Christians in reward for their faithfulness. State briefly why this is so, and give a verse of Scripture to support your answer.

1/2

What is the imperative of the Great Commission, and why is this so vital to the fulfilling of it?

Whose responsibility is the Great Commission? Explain your answer.

Why has the Church of Jesus Christ failed to gain ground in the fulfilling of the Great Commission?

1/3

What is your vocation in life as a child of God? Explain your answer.

1/4

“It’s easy for a pastor or missionary to give 2.4 hours of each day to God; but as a layman, I just cannot afford to give the Lord that much time out of my already busy schedule. ” In 25 words or less, how would ***you*** respond to a person who made this statement.

1/5
God has given us a test by which we can measure our ***real*** objective in life. Within this test, there are two things which will not lie to us as we seek to discover where our priorities in life are. Name these two things, and tell why they are such an accurate indicator of our objectives. _____

1/6
In the process of evangelism, we have a two-fold responsibility. We are to help a person do these things:

A) _____

B) _____

Name the three types of relationships which we have with people and tell what our evangelistic responsibility is to each. _____

1/8
You are speaking with a person, and you want to guide the conversation to the subject of spiritual matters. Name some things you could do (as suggested in the chapter) to accomplish this.

1/9
God wants us to know for certain that we have eternal life. What passage tells us this? Why do you think God considers it so important? _____

Our feelings are definitely not the basis for our assurance of salvation. Name four truths which help form the foundation or basis on which our assurance of salvation rests.

1/10
In 25 words or less, how would you tell someone what a Quiet Time is, and how would you convince him that he should be having one? _____

1/11
Jesus gave us the Lord's Prayer as a pattern to follow when we pray. Name five things which we can learn from this prayer, thus making our prayer life more effective.

In order for a Christian to have a balanced prayer life, there are five essential ingredients which must be present in his prayers. Name them and give a very brief description of each.

1/12
What are the four stages which lead us into sin, and what steps can we take in order to have victory over them? (Keep your answer brief.)

1/13
Name some things which the Word of God can do for our lives. What are five means by which we can take it in?

1/14
God places a premium on obedience. Why is it so essential that we are obedient children of God?

1/15
Define the Lordship of Christ. Explain what you consider the key issue to making Jesus Lord over your life involves.

ETS BIBLE STUDY VERSES

Book 1 Ch 4

1 John 5:11-12
And this is the testimony: God has given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. [12] He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

1 John 5:13
I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life.

Romans 5:8
But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

John 20:31
But these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name.

Isaiah 59:2
But your iniquities have separated
you from your God;
your sins have hidden his face from you,
so that he will not hear.

Ephes. 2:8-9
For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith--and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God-- [9] not by works, so that no one can boast.

1 Peter 3:18
For Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God. He was put to death in the body but made alive by the Spirit.

John 5:24
I tell you the truth, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned; he has crossed over from death to life.

John 1:12
Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God--
John 10:27-29
My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me. [28] I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one can snatch them out of my hand. [29] My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all; no one can snatch them out of my Father's hand.

2 Corinthians 5:17
Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come!

1 John 5:11-12
And this is the testimony: God has given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. [12] He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

Book 1 Ch. 5

John 16:24
Until now you have not asked for anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, and your joy will be complete.

Matthew 7:7-8
Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. [8] For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, the door will be opened.

Jeremiah 33:3
'Call to me and I will answer you and tell you great and unsearchable things you do not know.'

Ephesians 3:20
Now to him who is able to do immeasurably more than all we ask or imagine, according to his power that is at work within us.

John 15:7
If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you.

1 John 5:14-15

This is the confidence we have in approaching God: that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. [15] And if we know that he hears us--whatever we ask--we know that we have what we asked of him.

Matthew 7:9-11

Which of you, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? [10] Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? [11] If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good gifts to those who ask him!

James 4:3

When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures.

Psalm 66:18

If I had cherished sin in my heart,
the Lord would not have listened;

Philip. 4:6, 7

Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God.

And the peace of God, which transcends all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

Luke 1:13-14

But the angel said to him: Do not be afraid, Zechariah; your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you are to give him the name John. [14] He will be a joy and delight to you, and many will rejoice because of his birth,

Book 1 Ch. 6

1 Corinthians 10:13

No temptation has seized you except what is common to man. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can stand up under it.

James 1:24
and, after looking at himself, goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like.

James 1:13-14
When tempted, no one should say, "God is tempting me." For God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does he tempt anyone; [14] but each one is tempted when, by his own evil desire, he is dragged away and enticed.

1 John 2:15-16
Do not love the world or anything in the wo rld. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. [16] For everything in the world--the cravings of sinful man, the lust of his eyes and the boasting of what he has and does--comes not from the Father but from the world.

1 Peter 5:8
Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour.

2 Thes. 3:3
But the Lord is faithful, and he will strengthen and protect you from the evil one.

Hebrews 4:15
For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but we have one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are--yet was without sin.

Matthew 6:9
This, then, is how you should pray:

Our Father in heaven,
hallowed be your name,

Matthew 6:13
And lead us not into temptation,
but deliver us from the evil one.

Psalm 119:9
How can a young man keep his way pure?
By living according to your word.

Psalm 119:11
I have hidden your word in my heart
that I might not sin against you.

1 John 5:4-5
for everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith. [5] Who is it that overcomes the world? Only he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God.

James 4:7
Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Book 1 Ch. 7

1 John 1:9
If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.

1 John 1:8, 10
If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us.
If we claim we have not sinned, we make him out to be a liar and his word has no place in our lives.

Psalm 139:23-24
Search me, O God, and know my heart;
test me and know my anxious thoughts.
[24] See if there is any offensive way in me,
and lead me in the way everlasting.

Psalm 38:18
I confess my iniquity;
I am troubled by my sin.

Proverbs 28:13
He who conceals his sins does not prosper,
but whoever confesses and renounces them finds mercy.

Psalm 86:5
You are forgiving and good, O Lord,
abounding in love to all who call to you.

Ephesians 1:7
In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace

Hebrews 10:12
But when this priest had offered for all time one sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God.

Hebrews 10:17
Then he adds:

"Their sins and lawless acts
I will remember no more."

Ephesians 4:32
Be kind and compassionate to one another, forgiving each other, just as in Christ God forgave you.

Book 1 Ch. 8

Proverbs 3:5-6
Trust in the Lord with all your heart
and lean not on your own understanding;
[6] in all your ways acknowledge him,
and he will make your paths straight.

Psalm 32:8
I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go;
I will counsel you and watch over you.

Romans 12:1-2

Therefore, I urge you, brothers, in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices, holy and pleasing to God--this is your spiritual act of worship. [2] Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is--his good, pleasing and perfect will.

Jeremiah 17:7

But blessed is the man who trusts in the Lord,
whose confidence is in him.

Jeremiah 17:5

This is what the Lord says:

"Cursed is the one who trusts in man,
who depends on flesh for his strength
and whose heart turns away from the Lord."

Isaiah 55:8-9

"For my thoughts are not your thoughts,
neither are your ways my ways,"
declares the Lord.
[9] "As the heavens are higher than the earth,
so are my ways higher than your ways
and my thoughts than your thoughts."

John 6:38

For I have come down from heaven not to do my will but to do the will of him who sent me.

Psalm 119:105

Your word is a lamp to my feet
and a light for my path.

1 Corinthians 2:12

We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, that we may understand what God has freely given us.

James 1:5

If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him.

Hebrews 10:36
You need to persevere so that when you have done the will of God, you will receive what he has promised.

Book 1 Ch. 9

John 15:5
I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing.

Matthew 6:33
But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well.

1 John 2:6
Whoever claims to live in him must walk as Jesus did.

1 John 3:24
Those who obey his commands live in him, and he in them. And this is how we know that he lives in us: We know it by the Spirit he gave us.

Galatians 2:20
I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.

John 15:8
This is to my Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be my disciples.

Galatians 5:22-23
But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, [23] gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law.

2 Peter 1:5-8
For this very reason, make every effort to add to your faith goodness; and to goodness, knowledge; [6] and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, perseverance; and to perseverance, godliness; [7] and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, love. [8] For if you possess these qualities in increasing measure, they will keep you from being ineffective and unproductive in your knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Matthew 4:19
"Come, follow me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men."

2 Corinthians 3:5
Not that we are competent in ourselves to claim anything for ourselves, but our competence comes from God.

Philippians 4:13
I can do everything through him who gives me strength.

1 Corinthians 15:10
But by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace to me was not without effect. No, I worked harder than all of them--yet not I, but the grace of God that was with me.

Book 1 Ch. 10

Acts 20:32
Now I commit you to God and to the word of his grace, which can build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

1 Thessalonians 2:13
And we also thank God continually because, when you received the word of God, which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it actually is, the word of God, which is at work in you who believe.

John 17:17
Sanctify them by the truth; your word is truth.

Ezra 7:10

For Ezra had devoted himself to the study and observance of the Law of the Lord, and to teaching its decrees and laws in Israel.

Joshua 1:8

Do not let this Book of the Law depart from your mouth; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful.

Psalm 19:7-8

The law of the Lord is perfect,
reviving the soul.
The statutes of the Lord are trustworthy,
making wise the simple.
[8] The precepts of the Lord are right,
giving joy to the heart.
The commands of the Lord are radiant,
giving light to the eyes.

Isaiah 55:10-11

As the rain and the snow
come down from heaven,
and do not return to it
without watering the earth
and making it bud and flourish,
so that it yields seed for the sower and bread for the eater,
[11] so is my word that goes out from my mouth:
It will not return to me empty,
but will accomplish what I desire
and achieve the purpose for which I sent it.

2 Timothy 3:16

All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness

Hebrews 4:12

For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.

John 8:31-32
To the Jews who had believed him, Jesus said, "If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples. [32] Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free."

John 15:7
If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you.

Book 1 Ch. 11

Romans 8:14
because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God.

Romans 8:9
You, however, are controlled not by the sinful nature but by the Spirit, if the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ.

John 16:13-14
But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. [14] He will bring glory to me by taking from what is mine and making it known to you.

Galatians 5:16
So I say, live by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the sinful nature.

Romans 8:5
Those who live according to the sinful nature have their minds set on what that nature desires; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit desires.

John 14:26
But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you.

1 Corinthians 2:12
We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, that we may understand what God has freely given us.

Romans 8:26
In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express.

Galatians 4:6
Because you are sons, God sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, the Spirit who calls out, "Abba, Father."

Romans 8:16
The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children.

1 Corinthians 6:19-20
Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; [20] you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body.

Book 1 Ch. 12

2 Corinthians 5:7
We live by faith, not by sight.

Hebrews 11:6
And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to him must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who earnestly seek him.

Romans 10:17
Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word of Christ.

Acts 27:25
So keep up your courage, men, for I have faith in God that it will happen just as he told me.

James 2:17

In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by action, is dead.

Romans 4:20-21

Yet he did not waver through unbelief regarding the promise of God, but was strengthened in his faith and gave glory to God, [21] being fully persuaded that God had power to do what he had promised.

James 1:2-4

Consider it pure joy, my brothers, whenever you face trials of many kinds, [3] because you know that the testing of your faith develops perseverance. [4] Perseverance must finish its work so that you may be mature and complete, not lacking anything.

2 Corinthians 4:18

So we fix our eyes not on what is seen, but on what is unseen. For what is seen is temporary, but what is unseen is eternal.

Jeremiah 17:5-6

This is what the Lord says:

Cursed is the one who trusts in man,
who depends on flesh for his strength
and whose heart turns away from the Lord.
[6] He will be like a bush in the wastelands;
he will not see prosperity when it comes.
He will dwell in the parched places of the desert,
in a salt land where no one lives.

1 Peter 1:8

Though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy,

Book1 Ch.13

1 John 4:11
Dear friends, since God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

1 John 4:7
Dear friends, let us love one another, for love comes from God. Everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God.

John 3:16
For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

1 John 4:10
This is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us and sent his Son as an atoning sacrifice for our sins.

Romans 5:8
But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

Romans 8:38-39
For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers, [39] neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Matthew 22:37-39
Jesus replied: " 'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.' [38] This is the first and greatest commandment. [39] And the second is like it: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'

John 13:34
"A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another.

Matthew 5:44
But I tell you: Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you,

1 Cor. 13:4-7

Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. [5] It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. [6] Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. [7] It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.

1 John 3:18

Dear children, let us not love with words or tongue but with actions and in truth.

Book 1 Ch. 14

1 John 1:7

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin.

John 8:12

When Jesus spoke again to the people, he said, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."

1 John 1:6

If we claim to have fellowship with him yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not live by the truth.

John 3:19-20

This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but men loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil. [20] Everyone who does evil hates the light, and will not come into the light for fear that his deeds will be exposed.

1 John 2:10

Whoever loves his brother lives in the light, and there is nothing in him to make him stumble.

1 John 1:3

We proclaim to you what we have seen and heard, so that you also may have fellowship with us. And our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 10:24-25

And let us consider how we may spur one another on toward love and good deeds. [25] Let us not give up meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another--and all the more as you see the Day approaching.

Romans 15:5-6

May the God who gives endurance and encouragement give you a spirit of unity among yourselves as you follow Christ Jesus, [6] so that with one heart and mouth you may glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Acts 2:42

They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and to the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer.

Psalm 119:63

I am a friend to all who fear you,
to all who follow your precepts.

Hebrews 9:14

How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God!

1 John 1:9

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.

Book 1 Ch. 15

1 Peter 3:15

But in your hearts set apart Christ as Lord. Always be prepared to give an answer to everyone who asks you to give the reason for the hope that you have. But do this with gentleness and respect,.

Matthew 4:19

"Come, follow me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men."

Acts 22:14-15
Then he said: 'The God of our fathers has chosen you to know his will and to see the Righteous One and to hear words from his mouth. [15] You will be his witness to all men of what you have seen and heard.

Romans 12:1
Therefore, I urge you, brothers, in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices, holy and pleasing to God--this is your spiritual act of worship.

Matthew 5:16
In the same way, let your light shine before men, that they may see your good deeds and praise your Father in heaven.

Psalm 107:2
Let the redeemed of the Lord say this--
those he redeemed from the hand of the foe,

Acts 4:20
For we cannot help speaking about what we have seen and heard."

Romans 10:1
Brothers, my heart's desire and prayer to God for the Israelites is that they may be saved.

Acts 1:8
But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth."

2 Timothy 2:24-25
And the Lord's servant must not quarrel; instead, he must be kind to everyone, able to teach, not resentful. [25] Those who oppose him he must gently instruct, in the hope that God will grant them repentance leading them to a knowledge of the truth.

Colossians 4:5-6
Be wise in the way you act toward outsiders; make the most of every opportunity. [6] Let your conversation be always full of grace, seasoned with salt, so that you may know how to answer everyone.

Book 1 Ch. 16

2 Corinthians 9:7
Each man should give what he has decided in his heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver.

Proverbs 3:9
Honor the Lord with your wealth,
with the firstfruits of all your crops;

Acts 20:35
In everything I did, I showed you that by this kind of hard work we must help the weak, remembering the words the Lord Jesus himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

2 Corinthians 9:6
Remember this: Whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows generously will also reap generously.

Matthew 6:19-21
"Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. [20] But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves do not break in and steal. [21] For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

2 Corinthians 8:9
For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, so that you through his poverty might become rich.

Exodus 35:5
From what you have, take an offering for the Lord. Everyone who is willing is to bring to the Lord an offering of gold, silver and bronze

1 Chronicles 29:9

The people rejoiced at the willing response of their leaders, for they had given freely and wholeheartedly to the Lord. David the king also rejoiced greatly.

Luke 6:38

Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."

2 Corinthians 9:8

And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that in all things at all times, having all that you need, you will abound in every good work.

Philippians 4:18-19

I have received full payment and even more; I am amply supplied, now that I have received from Epaphroditus the gifts you sent. They are a fragrant offering, an acceptable sacrifice, pleasing to God. [19] And my God will meet all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus.

Convert Scripture Memory
Book 1 Chapters 4 - 16

Book 1 Chapter 4

1 Cor. 15:57
But thanks be to God! He gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Cor. 10:13
No temptation has seized you except what is common to man. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can stand up under it.

Book 1 Chapter 5

Matthew 4:4
Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man does not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'"

Proverbs 3:5-6
Trust in the Lord with all your heart
and lean not on your own understanding;
[6] in all your ways acknowledge him,
and he will make your paths straight.

Book 1 Chapter 6

Psalm 90:12
Teach us to number our days aright,
that we may gain a heart of wisdom.

John 15:5
"I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing.

Book 1 Chapter 7

Ephes. 5:15-16
Be very careful, then, how you live--not as unwise but as wise, [16] making the most of every opportunity, because the days are evil.

Acts 20:32
"Now I commit you to God and to the word of his grace, which can build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

Book 1 Chapter 8

Matthew 4:19
"Come, follow me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men."

Romans 8:14
because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God.

Book 1 Chapter 9

Romans 10:9-10
That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. [10] For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved.

2 Cor. 5:7
We live by faith, not by sight.

Book 1 Chapter 10

1 Tim. 1:7
They want to be teachers of the law, but they do not know what they are talking about or what they so confidently affirm.

1 John 4:11
Dear friends, since God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

Book 1 Chapter 11

Romans 13:11-12
And do this, understanding the present time. The hour has come for you to wake up from your slumber, because our salvation is nearer now than when we first believed. [12] The night is nearly over; the day is almost here. So let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light.

1 John 1:7
But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin.

Book 1 Chapter 12

Hebrews 5:8
Although he was a son, he learned obedience from what he suffered

1 Peter 3:15
But in your hearts set apart Christ as Lord. Always be prepared to give an answer to everyone who asks you to give the reason for the hope that you have. But do this with gentleness and respect,

Book 1 Chapter 13

Acts 2:36
"Therefore let all Israel be assured of this: God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ."

2 Cor. 9:7
Each man should give what he has decided in his heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver.

Book 1 Chapter 14

Ephes. 4:11-12
It was he who gave some to be apostles, some to be prophets, some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers, [12] to prepare God's people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up

Book 1 Chapter 15

Matthew 28:18-20
Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. [19] Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, [20] and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

Book 1 Chapter 16

John 15:16
You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit--fruit that will last. Then the Father will give you whatever you ask in my name.